

# The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49  
And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

## July 2017

This month's meeting features a special presentation:

### Pam and Larry Wolhoite Texans and their Confederate Flags



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

#### Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

- Commander - David Hendricks
- 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Cmdr. - James Henderson
- 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Cmdr. - Charles Heard
- Adjutant - Jim Echols
- Chaplain - Rev. Jerry Brown
- Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: [WWW.BELOCAMP.COM](http://WWW.BELOCAMP.COM)

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: [www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org)

<http://1800mydixie.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

Commander in Chief on Twitter at [CiC@CiCSCV](https://twitter.com/CiC@CiCSCV)

Our Next Meeting:

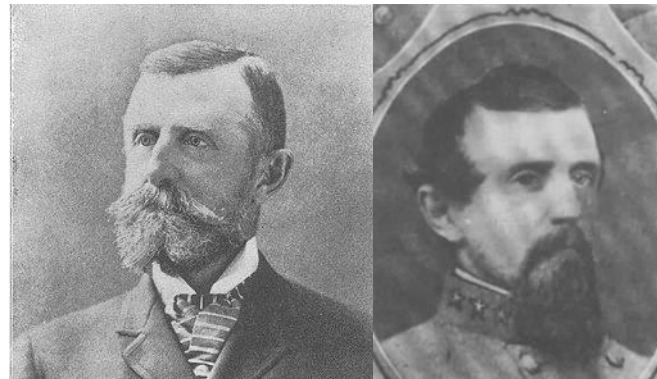
**Thursday, July 6<sup>th</sup>: 7:00 pm**

La Madeleine Restaurant

3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

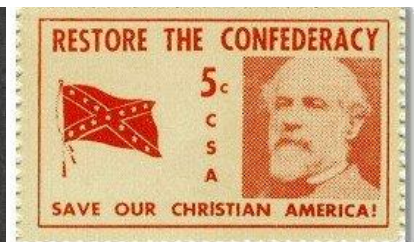
**\*we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



**Have you paid your dues??**

Come early (6:30pm), **eat**, fellowship with other members, learn your history!



**"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1865**



## *COMMANDER'S REPORT*



Dear BELO Compatriots,

I hope each of you can make it this Thursday, July 6th to **la Madeleine** on Lemmon Ave. for the dinner hour from 6:00 – 7:00 p.m. and our meeting starting at 7:01 p.m..

PLEASE, if you have not already done so, **PLEASE BRING your 2017-2018 SCV MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL STATEMENT**, so we can forward/give these to Jim Echols. We need to do this **BECAUSE the address on the statement is Jim's old address** and soon these will be past due. I plan on bringing mine. Even if you are a Life Member at the national and/or state level, camp dues still need to be paid.

Also we can discuss what did/did not happen at the state convention last month on June 2,3,4 in Fort Worth.

We still have books, so bring dollars for the books and other money you have laying around for the noble causes we support.

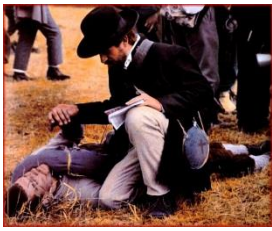
As always, bring a friend, spouse or a potential new member since we welcome all to our meetings. Please come out and support Belo Camp this Thursday.

So years later, I hope it can be said for each one of us, ***Decori decus addit avito.*\*\***

Deo Vindice,

David Hendricks  
Commander





# Chaplain's Corner

## God Needs You!

For nearly forty years I have stood before dozens of congregations, as either a pastor, evangelist, or visiting minister, and preached thousands of sermons. However, of all the messages I've delivered, there are no more than six or so that I have preached more than once. One such message is titled, "An Old Man and a Stick." During this message, I recount various Bible stories of how greatly God used simple, small, and seemingly weak people to accomplish monumental tasks. Then after each account, I would remind the congregation of how God used an old man and a stick.

The old man and a stick is, of course, Moses. God used Moses to confound the most powerful man on earth, and defeat the greatest empire in the world. Moses then led a nation of millions in a desert wilderness for forty years. It was Moses who received God's Law, and wrote the first five books of the Old Testament. When God called Moses and sent him to Egypt to begin this great work, he was just an eighty-year-old man with a walking stick.

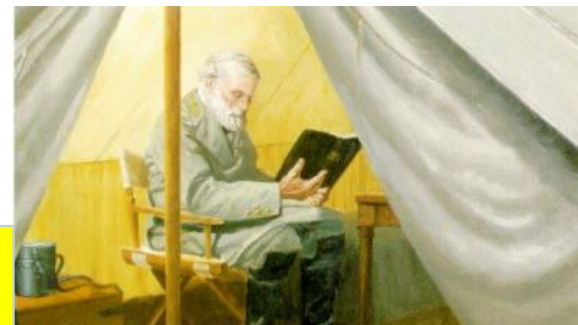
Under the inspiration of God's Spirit, the Apostle Paul writes, "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought the things that are: that no flesh should glory in His presence." (1 Cor. 1:27-29)

These verses tell us that since God uses foolish things, weak things, base things, things which are despised, and things which are not, He can use you and me. God doesn't need our money, our strength, our youth, or even our courage. He just needs us. He needs us to be faithful and committed to Him, and the work He has called us to do. I believe that our Lord has a plan and a purpose for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and that plan includes those who are faithful and true to our Cause. Simply, God needs you!

But, we also need God. Moses would not have succeeded, or even attempted the work God called him to, without God's help. My prayer for each member of our honorable Confederation is that we seek God's will and guidance in the work committed to us by Gen. Stephen Dill Lee, which is as it should be.....our defining characteristic.



**Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D**  
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi  
1941-2013



**"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."**

**-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE**



Please pray for the family of Compatriot Rudolph "Rudy" C. Krisch III from San Antonio who passed recently.

Please be in prayer for our Monuments and heritage sites and for those who take a stand to defend them.

# Not to miss in this issue!

Visit our website! [www.belocamp.com](http://www.belocamp.com)

**Sam Davis Youth Camp <http://samdavis.scv.org> Texas Camp July 9-15, 2017**

AN IMPORTANT APPEAL

COMPATRIOTS! FRIENDS! MEMBERS OF THE CONFEDERATE COMMUNITY!

OKLAHOMA VINDICATORS MEET!

## **Code of Conduct and Communication Policy or SCV Sedition Act?** by Rudy Ray

URGENT CALL TO ACTION Mechanized Cavalry Brothers

Is the SCV up for what needs to be done!? NOW!!!!???

Monuments or Cause by Rudy Ray

The Charge by Rudy Ray

Let Vindice Be Aided by Me By Joan Hough

One Nation . . . Indivisible?

BOCOTT KELLOG SERIALS! They are taking down our monuments!

Proposal to remove Hillsborough courthouse Confederate statue sets off fierce backlash

Houston Chronicle, KPRC-TV Fell for Fake Texas Antifa Rally on Facebook, Failed to Fact Check

New Orleans Mayor Hypes His Cultural Cleansing

The Ad Too Hot to Print— Progressive Censorship in Action By James Ronald Kennedy

IN SC: CROWDS CHEER AS 'OLD DIXIE HIGHWAY' RENAMED IN HONOR OF PRESIDENT BARACK OBAMA

Pro-monument group issues statement on cost to remove Confederate statues

Massachusetts' only Confederate memorial will likely be removed

ON THE SOUTHERN BAPTIST CHURCH By Rev. Mike Webb

18th Annual Birthday Celebration of Lt. General Nathan Bedford Forrest!

The AP Gets It Wrong...Again

Another Mississippi city furls Confederate-themed state flag

Confederate Memorial Update: Deed Found. Sold.

My Open Letter to Bill O'Reilly by VALERIE PROTOPAPAS

LEARN THE TRUTH by Jeff Paulk

After the Confederates who's next?

Monument dedicated to Father Ryan the Confederate poet-priest vandalized

Confederate flags placed in African American Romney cemetery

ANTIFA TO BURN FLAG AND DESECRATE GRAVES IN GETTYSBURG

Calls to remove Confederate statues continue after Hero Protection Act fails

Remains of 40 Confederate soldiers discovered in Virginia cemetery

IF ONLY THE SOUTH HAD BEEN LEFT ALONE TO DEAL WITH OUR OWN ISSUES...

THE CORRECT NAME FOR THE WAR OF 1861 by Clifton Palmer McLendon

Monumental Battle Ja'el Gordon's love of history has led her to take an unpopular stance

"Contextualizing" History By Clyde Wilson

A Word to the "Take'em Down" Crowd by Jeff Paulk

Dixie-cide

"Love Em or Hate Em": "Those Damned Red Flags of the Rebellion" by Rudy Ray

Should Stanford University Change Its Name?

Falsifying History on Behalf Of Agendas. "US Civil War was about Money not Slavery"

Blame Abraham Lincoln for Confederate Monuments

Vote is in, and it's Secession for Texas... At Least at Texas Boys State

God save the South from the new Vikings By Joan Hough

Why Vicksburg Canceled the Fourth of July – For a Generation

Several articles on GETTYSBURG including What Happened to Gettysburg's Confederate Dead?

A Sacrifice for His People: The Imprisonment of Jefferson Davis By Clyde Wilson

A YANKEE MEETS MOSBY...

Behind every War Criminal is a ..... WAR CRIMINAL

Camp Douglas

BLOOD LAND; CIVIL WAR AND THE TEXAS SPIRIT

Freedom and Federalism by Tom DiLorenzo

General Lee Speaks: Had it Figured Out

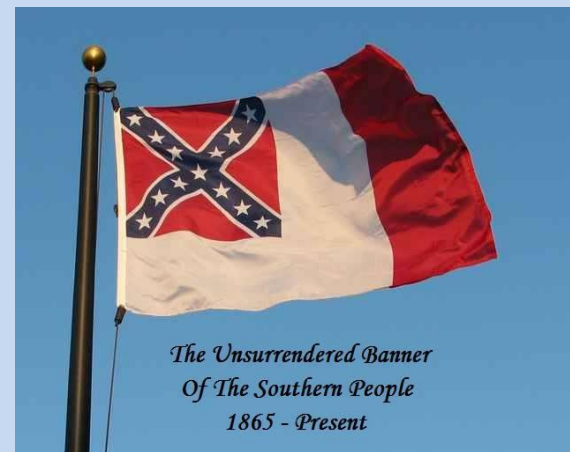
The Union Pledge of Allegiance and why it's a HUGE problem for Confederates

"I'm Called Away" - Poem

The 10 Causes of Southern Secession By James W. King

Music in the Confederate Navy

National Review Lashes Out At "Latter-Day Calhounists



*The Unsundered Banner  
Of The Southern People  
1865 - Present*

**AND MUCH, MUCH MORE!**

# Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

July 6<sup>th</sup> -  
November

## RECRUITING OPPORTUNITIES

Market Hall Gun Show - Belo Camp Recruiting Booth

Put on by the Dallas Arms Collectors (for more information about dates/times visit: [www.dallasarms.com](http://www.dallasarms.com))

Remaining 2017 Show dates are Sept. 23-24 & Nov.25-26.

Free parking and no admission to the show if you come to help.

Market Hall is located at Market and Interstate-35

Contact Cmdr. Hendricks for information [davang84@att.net](mailto:davang84@att.net)



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS  
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE  
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE  
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!

CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION  
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC  
ORGANIZATION.





**Our June meeting was a full house as we Commander David Hendricks led discussion on the Division Convention, which was held the first week of June in Ft. Worth.**

**Belo friend Kyle Sims, candidate for division office, spoke to us about proposed amendments and his vision for the Texas Division.**





1<sup>st</sup> Lt Commander James Henderson gave us an update on programs and introduced our guest speaker Jack Dyess, who gave us a sobering comparison of the yankee death camp in Chicago called Camp Douglas, which had the highest death rate in the war and of the Confederate POW camp at Andersonville GA.





Jack described the brutal treatment our soldiers were subjected to in Camp Douglas while contrasting it with conditions in Andersonville and the efforts of the Confederates to do what they could for their own prisoners. Here he shows the size of the pit that Confederate prisoners were sent into, which was dug in the ground and filled so full of men that there was no room to lie down. United States soldiers would urinate on them in the pit among other atrocities.





Belo men and guests had the opportunity to experience what it would be like to be in such a confined space while Jack described the conditions they would be subjected to.

Jack Dyess always comes prepared with well researched presentations that have elements of hands on learning. We appreciate his efforts to teach the truth about our history.



To **DIE** in  
**CHICAGO**  
Confederate Prisoners at  
Camp Douglas 1862-65



**GEORGE LEVY**

# To DIE in Chicago

by George Levy is an excellent resource for those interested in learning the truth about what happened at Camp Douglas and of the war crimes committed by the United States against our Confederate soldiers.

# **AN IMPORTANT APPEAL**

## **The following letter appeared in the current issue of Confederate Veteran Magazine:**



**FROM the desk of Pastor John Weaver Chairman SDYC LLC, Past Chaplain in Chief SCV**

Dear Compatriot,

As an SCV member this is probably the most important letter you will read in 2017. The future of the Sam Davis Camps is literally in your hands.

Since 2003 the Sam Davis Youth Camps have done a peerless job in preparing our youth for the future. Now in our 14th year, over a thousand young men & women have gone through our one week program of Confederate history, etiquette, culture, dancing and Christian instruction and fellowship.

Many tell us that the Sam Davis Camps are the "best thing the SCV does," help us to continue that tradition.

Because of liability issues, the General Executive Council has decided and the Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has agreed to separate the two entities and that as soon as practicable the Sam Davis Camps will independently incorporate and seek its own tax exempt status. When that status is achieved, the current funds and assets of the LLC (about \$150,000) will be turned over to the new corporation.

The Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has asked for a commitment from the SCV GEC to help raise an additional \$100,000 to help the new Sam Davis Camps as they begin to operate independently of the SCV. Our goal is for the new Sam Davis Camp entity to be up & running with tax exempt status by Summer 2018.

As an allied organization, independent of the SCV, the Sam Davis Camps will continue to recruit campers from SCV Divisions, Camps, and members; report on our activities at Reunions; run free or low cost ads in the Confederate Veteran and fund-raise among Compatriots; and recruit adult staff from SCV members: BUT as an independent organization.

The Sam Davis Board does not see the GEC's decision as backing away from the Camps, but a better and safer way to help and foster the future and growth of the Sam Davis Camps. The work of the Sam Davis Youth is vital to secure the future of the SCV and all related heritage groups. Think how many future Commander's in Chief of the SCV have already graduated from a Sam Davis Camp.

Your Tax deductible gift to the Sam Davis Camp LLC will help to make this bright future a reality.

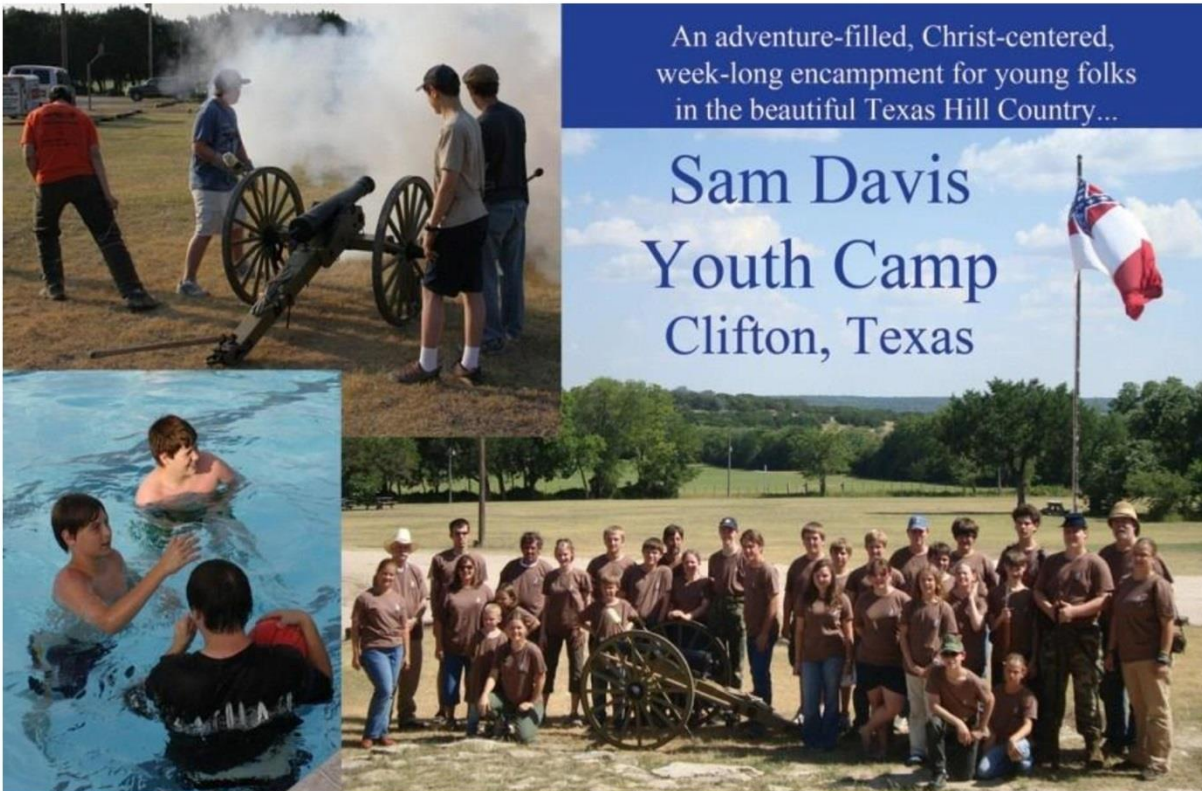
**Send checks to:  
Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC  
c/o SCV  
P.O.Box 59  
Columbia, TN**

Thank you for helping us to secure for our ancestor's good name - a future!

Sincerely,

John Weaver  
Chairman, Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC  
Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

# Why We Need Sam Davis Youth Camps



I had to make a trip to South America, and just returned home today. I met a man at a hotel where I was staying for a few nights in San Juan, Argentina. He overheard my voice in conversation, and then introduced himself. Although a native of the San Juan area, he had recently spent two or three years in Alabama on a business assignment and learned to like the area and the people. One observation that he volunteered to my surprise was that he found it to be incredible that the Southern people he worked with were so ignorant of their own culture and history. He said that in particular, the young people of the South seemed to identify more with Yankees than with Southerners and asked me why that was. Of course I blubbered and coughed a couple of times never expecting something like this to come out of the blue that far from home, but finally opined that it is most likely due to their exposure to the Yankee educational system, the Yankee entertainment and news media and the fact that their churches and parents have failed to instill in them a love for home and a respect for their heritage. He thought this was most unfortunate since he believed that the Southern culture he found in the older generation was superior to the Northern culture he had been exposed to and worked in. After a lengthy conversation he gave me his contact information and asked to stay in touch and send him more information. It seems that we may not be so obscure a culture to the rest of the world as the Yanks would have us to believe.

-Buzz Blanton, South Carolina



Kirk David Lyons

# IMPORTANT

## COMPATRIOTS! FRIENDS! MEMBERS OF THE CONFEDERATE COMMUNITY!

We have temporarily dodged the bullet in Paris, Texas regarding its Confederate monument. But it scared a bunch of our people and that is good.

We need to organize a **National Confederate Monument Protection Committee** NOW to immediately research the history, title, ownership, deed, plats, and photos of every Confederate monument in the South (and wherever else found) so that legal teams (which we can also organize) can be proactive armed with good information provided from a central Archive. This committee should be able to analyze & coordinate monument protection efforts nationwide.

The Sons of Confederate Veterans is the only organization that can or will set up something like this - and looks like they may be interested.

We want to offer the SCV our help. THE SLRC has the legal/organizational/technical know how to set up the committee and get it working. This will also including setting up and coordinating committees in every Southern state and organizing volunteers in every County within that state.

With Nathanael & I already on staff, we would need to hire at least 3 more full time clerical staff for the duration of the project. We DO not have the funding to do this. BUT if you, our friends in the Confederate Community, will pledge at least \$25.00 per month for at least 6 months (or \$150.00) and get other friends and family to do so, we can get right to work.

**We need at least 400 pledges for this to work.** SCV members & Camps spread the word and encourage your leadership to get behind this now. The more we raise, the quicker we can get the project finished!

WE HAVE A LOT TO DO! Lets get to work & support [www.slrc-csa.org](http://www.slrc-csa.org) PLEASE SHARE!!!

### FIND US ON FACEBOOK: NATIONAL CONFEDERATE MONUMEN PROTECTION PROJECT



# OKLAHOMA VINDICATORS MEET!



The first meeting of the newly formed Oklahoma Vindicators was held on June 24, 2017 at McLoud, OK. The Oklahoma Vindicators is a group of SCV men who support the preservation of the historic Sons fo Confederate Veterans and its Charge as originally directed by the United Confederate Veterans.

The like-minded men attending this first meeting are shown in the attached photo as follows:

L to R - Steve Sanders, Bartlesville; Philip Moseley, Edmond; Patrick Self, McAlester; Terry Pierce, OKC; Charley Wilson, Ponca City; Rex Cash, OKC; Steve Ward, McAlester; Allen Harrison, Shawnee. Not shown are Kyle Sims and Dan Hays from the Middleton Tate Johnson Camp No. 1648, Arlington, Texas and both men are members of the Texas Vindicators.

# Code of Conduct and Communication Policy or SCV Seditious Act?

In the past few days a revision of the Texas Division Handbook has been published and distributed. (*Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans Compatriots Handbook For New Members 2017*) It is very interesting, and perhaps very revealing, that this revised handbook comes out just two days *after* the 2017 Texas Convention, but I suppose that is just a mere coincidence.

There are plenty of reasons to be suspicious of such a code and policy. It should be noted that the SCV already has a "Code of Conduct". Said Code is, first of all, part of our Southern Heritage. It exists simply by us being Southerners. Indeed, yankees and scalawags may need some code imposed upon them, though such probably would do little good, but Southern men have a conduct code embedded in their DNA, their Southern history, their Bibles, and their Southern cultural upbringing. Secondly, this Heritage Conduct Code is stated very clearly in our Charge-

**"To you Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the Cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish."**

**THERE is our official Conduct Code. We are to conduct ourselves in the vindication of the Cause and in this conducting of the vindication of the Cause we are to reflect those virtues, principles, and ideals that our Southern Fathers embodied and stood for.**

**AND, this official Conduct Code is also officially reiterated in our Constitution.**

**"Applicants for membership must be men of good character, who emulate the best qualities of the Confederate soldier....Members shall at all times conduct themselves as gentlemen..." SCV Constitution: Membership 3.1 and 3.2**

**THIS Code, this Code of Conduct, that is ours by birthright and that we have been charged with holding on to and perpetuating, was the same code our Fathers lived by. In addition to**

upholding this code throughout their lives they particularly upheld it from 1861 to 1865. Part of honorable, gentlemanly, Southern conduct is to expose and oppose meddlin, lyin, yankeesque conduct. Such honorable conduct was poignantly expressed in greeting the invading blue horde by such Southern Gentlemen as Generals Lee, Jackson, Stuart, Forrest, and a host of others including my own two GG Grandfathers. Was Jackson conducting himself and communicating appropriately when he stated- *"No quarter to the violators of our homes and firesides."* Was Forrest conducting himself honorably when he told Bragg what he could do with his "orders"?

Yes, we all are concerned with our fraternal relations with our fellow SCV compatriots. With that said, the best way to secure and maintain honorable fraternal relations and conduct among compatriots is for us compatriots ourselves, and especially our leaders, to conduct ourselves honorably. Lying, abusing the power of our office, elitist attitudes, political chicanery, etc. is not honorable conduct and deserves to be exposed and opposed by honorable Southern men. Since we have a Code of Conduct officially written in both our Charge and our Constitution why do we need another Code of Conduct? Simple, common sense, and reasoning forces me to suspect that what has been foistered upon us in this revised Handbook is NOT a Code of Conduct at all, but rather is a Tool of Censorship. You ask why I would suspect this. The Federalists of the late 1700s passed their *Conduct Code* in 1798 aimed at the Jefferson Republicans.

"...the SEDITION ACT. In essence, this Act prohibited public opposition to the government. Fines and imprisonment could be used against those who "write, print, utter, or publish . . . any false, scandalous and malicious writing" against the government. Under the terms of this law over 20 Republican newspaper editors were arrested and some were imprisoned. U.S. History.org

It appears that this current SCV Texas Division Code of Conduct, along with its accompanying Communication Policy, is of the same ilk as this Sediton Act. As for this accompanying Communications Policy, it would appear to target two particular entities- 1. Texas SCV Camp Newsletters and 2. The Use of Social Media by SCV members. It would also appear that more grounds for suspicion come via the OCR's version of "the Sediton Act". This organization has appeared in the past to exert undue influence upon the SCV, sort of like hen pecking, and perhaps it has done so once again. If I am not mistaken, at least the OCR had the integrity to make said Code an amendment to their Constitution and not just sneak it in via a Handbook. I wonder if the thinking behind this method of deliverance was because the authors and proponents of this Code and Policy knew that it would never receive enough support on the Convention Floor to become an amendment.

The first thing a tyrannical ruler and/or government does in order to maintain its tyrannical rule is to shut down the press along with squelching open and free debate and discussion.



History is full of this. This was one of the first things that the tyrant Lincoln did to secure his diabolical plans to invade and destroy the South. He shut down the newspapers who opposed his tyrannical policies and actions along with imprisoning anyone who openly spoke against him. Hitler and Stalin did the same thing as does every two bit, Banana Republic Dictator; and, we all know what Islamic policy is concerning this issue of criticizing its illustrious leaders. Cartoons and Caricatures of Lincoln and Mohammed brought and bring swift reprisals from their devoted and deluded followers. Do we really want to address such things in the same way in the SCV? Would it not be better to address any criticism that we deem unfair, unjust, or unnecessary with the power of evidence and argument rather than with imposed and threatening Codes of Conduct and Communication Policies?

Whether one agrees or does not agree with any criticism of leaders, or policies or positions; or whether one likes or does not like the manner and method of such criticism, no one, NO ONE with an ounce of Confederate blood in their veins, should be in favor of anything that even hints of censorship. Unless the "critic" is advocating or promoting armed rebellion and insurrection, organizations and leaders of such organizations ought to openly and freely address and answer such criticism rather than seeking to intimidate membership into submission and silence by some trumped up Code of Conduct and Communication Policy.

Indeed leaders should expect opposition and negative criticism at times, and if and when leaders fail to respond to efforts, within the framework of their organization, to resolve complaints, and fail to meet with their critics in a manly face to face meeting, and fail to openly discuss, and even debate if need be, issues and positions; but instead resort to raw abuse of power and political chicanery along with imposed Codes of Conduct and Communication Policies, then they should expect an even larger and more substantial dose of criticism. What they perceive to be the way to put out fires may indeed be the way to burn the house down.

The SCV already has a Code of Conduct which has been written down in our Charge and our Constitution. We do not need another one, especially one that evidently was not agreed upon and/or voted upon by the DEC much less by the Division itself. And we do not need and indeed cannot have or tolerate any effort at censorship among us.

Rudy Ray

SCV#306857

Note: I speak the above only *for myself*, though I do also speak *on behalf of* my Confederate Ancestors; who, with their service to the Confederacy, purchased for me not only a membership in the SCV but also a voice in it.

# **URGENT CALL TO ACTION**

## **Mechanized Cavalry Brothers,**

**This is long. Please take time to read it...it is URGENT!**

The SCV Mechanized Cavalry has received a "Call to Action" from the Memphis Brigade. This request was made during a Tennessee Division Executive Council meeting. Both CIC Tom Strain and Lt. CIC Paul Gramling were present when this request was made and voiced no concerns (the CIC is copied on this email). Therefore, I interpret this request as APPROVED and SANCTIONED at the highest levels of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

**The Memphis Brigade has requested a MASSIVE Mechanized Cavalry response for Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest's birthday celebration on July 9 at Forrest Park in Memphis.**

As most of you are probably aware, we have thus far defeated the attempts by the City of Memphis to tear down the statues in Jefferson Davis Park and Forrest Park. We have stopped them from desecrating the graves and disinterring Gen. Forrest and his wife. We have beat them in the courts, we have beat them in the state legislature and we have beat them before the state Historical Commission. But these vermin refuse to surrender. Now they are threatening, on every local TV station, to violate the Tennessee Heritage Protection Act, with the approval and support of their US Rep. Steve Cohen. They have openly stated on television that if the city does not tear down the statues of Forrest and Davis, they will tear them down themselves.

Our plan is simple. We are going to follow the battle philosophy of Lt. Gen. Forrest himself. We are going to "Get there first with the most men!"

We are requesting that EVERY available Mechanized Cavalry trooper across the Confederation respond to this Call to Action. WE WILL NOT BE ATTENDING TO ENGAGE OR CLASH WITH ANY OF OUR DETRACTORS. Our plan is merely for a "show of force." We are hoping that, with a massive response to Forrest Park on July 9, our detractors will think twice before they attempt to destroy those monuments on their own. We want them to think, correctly or not, that if they try to tear down our monuments that all these people might respond to stop them. Let me restate this because it is very important...WE ARE NOT ATTENDING TO ENGAGE OR CLASH WITH OUR DETRACTORS!!!!!!!!!!!!!! We are merely making a "show of strength."

Keep in mind that the issue in Memphis has resulted in a citeable precedent that can be used in future court battles across the country. Memphis has established, in the Federal Courts, that the Sons of Confederate Veterans have "standing" to file civil action to stop the removal of our monuments. With that in mind, consider that if we lose the Battle of Memphis, we lose it all across the nation.

I am formally requesting that every available trooper across the Confederation respond to this call to action. Tennessee has obtained discounted motel rooms 80 miles north of Memphis for our brothers and we have three different troopers in this area offering their properties for rough camping.

In addition and merely by coincidence, Tennessee had scheduled and advertised a benefit ride months ago to be held on July 8 just outside of Dyersburg, Tennessee (75 miles north of Memphis.) Those that wish could attend this benefit ride, spend the night, and ride with West Tennessee as a group to Memphis.

Brothers, this is our fight and the time to stand for our ancestors is NOW!!

There will be more information to follow when we get an idea of what type of response we can get from other states.

FOR DIXIE!

Capt. Lenny "Nimrod" Stover #810, Commanding  
Company A, 1st Battalion  
SCV Mechanized Cavalry, ongoing  
RIDE AS YOU WOULD WITH FORREST



# Sons of Confederate Veterans

1896

2017

## Official Credential Form

This completed form should be presented to the Credentials Committee upon registering at the General Reunion.

**To the Credentials Committee, the following members are hereby delegated to represent**

\_\_\_\_\_ No. \_\_\_\_\_  
*(Camp Name)*

\_\_\_\_\_ Division.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman

*(Delegates must be listed individually)*

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

By affixing my signature hereto, I certify and attest that the herein named persons are enumerated members in good standing of this Camp who have been duly qualified by action of the membership of this Camp to serve in the office of Convention Delegate in accordance with the rules and regulations promulgated by the Sons of Confederate Veterans. I affirm that the information given herein is true and correct to the best of my knowledge, and that I am the duly elected and present Commander/ Adjutant of this Camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Camp Commander

\_\_\_\_\_  
Camp Adjutant



*The Credentials Committee will ascribe the individually named delegates and ascertain the number of votes entitled, indicating hereon, detach and return to delegation chairman.*

Camp: \_\_\_\_\_ No. \_\_\_\_\_

of the \_\_\_\_\_ Division is properly registered and

entitled to \_\_\_\_\_ delegate votes at the 2017 Sons of Confederate Veterans General Reunion in Memphis, TN.

*(Delegates must be listed individually)*

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**FOR THE CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE:**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

# Is the **SCV** up for what needs to be done!? **NOW!!!???**



[Kirk David Lyons](#)

**Paris, Texas.** If it is not abundantly clear to anyone with a brain, **EVERY Confederate monument/memorial in the South needs to be inventoried**, and history & ownership determined thus preparing for future if inevitable attack. SLRC suggested this course several years ago, but we were largely ignored. This is full time work for a knowledgeable team and will cost - which is why our suggestion was ignored. Dees and the SPLC did their own comprehensive inventory in 2011- so again they have significantly stolen a march on the rest of us. **So to the point- is the SCV up for what needs to be done!? NOW!!!???** and

support [www.slrc-csa.org](http://www.slrc-csa.org)



# Monuments or

# Cause

Once again our enemies understand better than we do what our Confederate Flag and Confederate Monuments stand for. The tactic of our Progressive enemy that is now being implemented, in at least two localities, with more I'm sure to follow, is when the Progressives cannot get our Monuments removed they will "explain"/"interpret" them, of course according to their Progressive, anti-Traditional ideology.

The Progressives hate our Flag and our monuments because they hate the Cause of the Confederacy, they hate Traditional Christian beliefs and values, and the Confederates were the last great people, and the Southern Confederate Republic was the last great Republic to deliberately and determinedly oppose Progressivism and stand for Traditionalism. Oh yes, these Progressives recruit all kinds of ignorant and useful idiots and sons of Belial to do their dirty work and carry out their Progressive agenda, but the powers behind the attacks know exactly what they are doing and why they are doing it. They hate the Cause. It is a threat to their Progressive rule and world dominion agenda.

So yes indeed the Flag and the Monuments are important because they symbolize and represent the Cause. So why do I question how much we Confederates understand that? Because we get all caught up with "saving" our monuments and in doing so we seem to want to make alliances with any and all kinds of folks in order to do this as if saving some piece of cloth or some hunk of concrete and marble is what this War is all about. (And it is a war, indeed it is the continuation of the 1860-1865 war.) Thus, when the Progressives can't take down the monuments, they, in keeping with their war upon the Cause, simply decide to "interpret" the monuments, in essence the same thing that they want to and would do with our Flag in a museum.

So should we defend our Flag and our Monuments in the Courts, in the Legislatures, and in the streets? Damn right we should, but we best understand and understand very well what it is that we are ultimately defending! And damn it we are not merely or mainly defending history!!! All of these attacks upon our Flag and Monuments are not about history! We need to quit playing that game for when we do we fall right into the Progressives's hands. History can and will be "interpreted" and history is stuff they put in museums! We defend our Monuments and our Flag because we defend THAT which they stand for- our Cause, THE Cause of the Southern Confederacy! If we merely get all caught up in Monument Defense and lose sight of THE thing that we are defending or worse, if we deliberately try to snooker our enemies by playing the "its history" game then we will be the ones who get snookered and out maneuvered and outgunned by the Progressives. And in this strategy to make alliances with those, who are not believers in the Cause of the Confederacy, we very well

may be betrayed by such allies as they assign our Flag and Monuments to “interpretations” and “museums of history”. The Cause of the Confederacy is what we are fighting for and it is our greatest weapon to fight with. A great Baptist preacher once stated that when your enemy complains of a weapon that you are using then you ought to give him a boatload of that weapon. Rather than shying away from the Cause and using substitute and less offensive language like “history” and “heritage” and “the soldier’s flag” we should use the language of our Fathers- *The Cause for which they fought*. We should identify our Flag as what it is indeed known for by our enemies, *the Flag of the Cause*. Indeed our Heritage is the Cause and rather than “hide” or “disguise” that we should shout it from the housetops!

Whoever wants to join in with us in our fight- fine, let em join us in our war with Progressivism, but courting alliances with those who are not believers and embracers of our Cause is not wise. The bottom line of our fight is the vindication and thus preservation of the Cause and I would rather lose all of our Monuments and preserve the Cause then to save our Monuments and lose the Cause; and, if the Progressives are allowed to “interpret” our Monuments, well maybe it will be time then for some of us to be monument removers. It would be better for the Cause to have our Monuments in warehouses or trash heaps then to have them interpreted by Progressive yankees and scalawags. What would be better yet, is if we could get them on private property and then ring them not only with our Battle Flag but also with that other famous Texas Battle Flag- “Come and Take It”.

Rudy Ray

Major RL Dabney Sons of Confederate Veterans Camp #2261 Canton, Texas

[Rldabney2261@gmail.com](mailto:Rldabney2261@gmail.com)



**The truth is, if EVERY Daughter took the stance this Daughter takes we would not be in the shape we're in. God bless Ms. Arlene Barnum**



**Arlene Barnum**  
May 26 at 4:15am

**CONFEDERATE PUBLIC NOTICE.** This is my official public response to several inquiries I've received as to my intentions to attend a certain Confederate related event. I have NEVER & I will NEVER ever attend nor endorse nor support any Confederate related event or venue where Confederate flags are not allowed or banned by the event host. My Confederate flag goes where I go when I represent the Confederate cause. If my Confederate flag can't go, then I don't go. There is ZERO compromise on this.

**I am in a Confederate VINDICATING mode. Focused! I thought everyone who knows me just a little bit, would had figured out this obvious fact about me.**

**I would BEG for my own death, than to compromise on this issue. PERIOD!!**



# The Charge

We, Sons of Confederate Veterans, face a myriad of challenges at every level. We are a Volunteer Organization and that in itself is a challenge. But we are not just another Volunteer Organization. We are a Volunteer Organization charged with the solemn duty of defending our Southern Heritage, i.e. vindicating the Cause of the Confederate States of America. And in vindicating this Cause we are engaged in a war- a war waged by our enemies to wipe out, and I do mean wipe out, our Southern Heritage. Indeed our enemies are determined to utterly rid our society of even the slightest remembrance of the Southern Confederacy.

In this war we face enemies from without and enemies from within. From without we face the Radical, Left Wing Progressives who are determined to get rid of us and our Heritage and have recently taken to the streets to do so, we face the right wing, Neo-Con Progressives who, out of their ignorance and/or fear of the Leftist Powers and Propaganda, collude with the Leftist Agenda to assign our Heritage to Museum Shelves and Biased History Books, we face the USA Nationalists who, like their Northern farm boy ancestors of the 1800s, may sell us Confederates out at any moment and join in the Radical Leftist attacks, and from without, we face the ignorance, apathy, and indifference of our own Southern people.

And, as if that was not enough opposition from such a myriad of outside sources, we face from within a compromised, reconstructed SCV that is rife with divided loyalties and allegiance, confusion over symbols, obsession with PR and Image, an entrenched elitist Command, and a social club/civic club mentality rather than a militant, mission minded mindset. The undermining of the "Charged SCV" from within has rendered the SCV in many ways to be impotent and irrelevant in our struggle with these outside foes. Such undermining, combined with the determined and vicious attacks from the Left and the betrayal of the Right, has the ONLY organization charged with vindicating and thus preserving the Cause of the Southern Confederacy on the brink of extinction.

Thus today the SCV stands at a crossroads. We can either continue on the same path that we are currently going on, the same path that in lesser or greater degrees we have been travelling down for over one hundred years, or we can drastically, dramatically, and thoroughly unreconstruct the SCV according to that which it should be about and thus make it into an

elite, fighting force that must be contended with in this cultural and ideological phase of the War. And it is not primarily up to the leaders to decide the direction and path we must take in the days ahead, but rather it is up to each and every SCV member to decide and determine the nature and direction of the SCV in these perilous days ahead of us.

So what is it THE THING that the SCV is all about? The SCV exists by, in, and for the Charge given to it and that in essence created it; and this is THE THING that the SCV *should* be all about. It is what *should* govern everything the SCV says and does. We should be consumed and obsessed with our Charge.

It is our Charge by which we not only exist but also which makes us unique. We are NOT a civic club or organization. We are NOT a mere historical society. We are NOT a Civil War Roundtable! We are NOT just another Veteran's Organization! We have not been charged with honoring USA Veterans! We have not been charged with vindicating ANY USA Cause! The USA Flag is not the SCV Flag. The CSA Flag is the SCV Flag. THE Battle Flag is THE Flag of THE Cause! We are not the Sons of Union Veterans or for that matter we are not the Sons of Vietnam Veterans or WWII Veterans or of any USA Veterans as such. We are the Sons of Confederate Veterans who's mission and only mission is to vindicate the Cause for which they fought, the CSA Cause! THAT is what we are and THAT is all that we are! We have been charged, burdened with a duty to fulfill! We have our marching orders! AND our success or failure is NOT to be determined or measured or evaluated by our number of members or size of our Organization or by our acceptance or recognition or popularity with anybody. Our success or failure is measured by one thing and one thing alone- how faithfully we have done our duty, how faithfully we have obeyed and carried out our orders, how faithfully we have fulfilled our Charge! And an SCV that is anything less than this is irrelevant and will soon be extinct!

The two greatest Confederate Generals Lee and Jackson lived and died by the maxim that- "Duty was ours and consequences were God's." If WE fail to do our duty, fail to vindicate the Cause, then we might as well write Ichabod over the doors of our meeting places, furl our colors, stack arms, and go home.

Rudy Ray

Major RL Dabney Camp #2261

Canton, Texas

[Rldabney2261@gmail.com](mailto:Rldabney2261@gmail.com)

# DEO VINDICE

The following is a speech delivered in September 2011 by **Betty Joyce Hough Davis** before the Vicksburg, Mississippi Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

**The speech, written by Joan Hough**, was based on her essay “Confederate Truth” which was published in the Archives of The Southern Partisan Reader: The Institute for the Study of Southern History and Culture (Executive Director, Timothy D. Manning.) The essay was also published by C. Demastus’ in his Southern Heritage New and Views.

DEO VINDICE

VIA the Telling of Confederate Truth

I must begin our time together by defining a couple of Latin words for you “Deo” means “God,” “Vindice” means avenge, revenge, and defend. “Deo Vindice,” then means God will revenge; He will avenge, He will defend.

There is scarcely a thing you will hear from me today that did not come from the printed word of some truly great, politically incorrect, new historians who dare to write the truth—men such as Al Benson and Walter Kennedy without whose words this speech of mine could never be delivered. . And there are others. References are available for anyone interested. Please take a quick look later at the photos exhibited of some of the books containing my references and pick up a hand-out if you promise to read it. If you failed to view all of the table exhibits, do that also.

And now it is necessary that I tell you why the sharing of our Confederate truth is of such vital importance to me that I dare stand before you and quake as I speak.

A few verses from a wee poem published by the Georgia Heritage Council explain my reasons perfectly:

# Let *Vindice* Be Aided by Me

By Joan Hough

Heavy, heavy is my heart, Tears course down-down this Southern face,  
Yes, I weep because I know, Oh, God, do I know!  
On anguish! I know the truth, It strikes me with its too sharp point—  
strikes deep in the heart of me. It tears my soul, it clouds my  
reason: Lying enemies accused my kin of treason.

That enemy of my kin is mine –always and forever, as the Cross is my  
sign.

How long must what was remain an is?  
How can what was and still is  
hurt so much?

I hear a long dead whisper;  
Feel a long dead touch—“  
“Is this too much?

Seek vengeance, seek it for me. At last make liars forsake the lie and  
with truth, testify.”[1].

I, Betty Joyce Hough, am a descendant of noble, long dead Confederates, still being attacked by enemies. Horrific wrongs were done to all of our Confederates and are still being done today. I've worried over this, prayed over it, and concluded that I know how to correct at least some of these great wrongs.

“How can this be done? By me telling you and all who will listen, the real truth about our South and the War of Northern Aggression. I know the real truth and I am compelled to tell it, then, if you tell it too, **Deo Vindice!**

Even Confederate descendants have been brainwashed [2] to accept the Lincoln cult myths as truth. Slavery, we have been taught, was the cause of the war. We have been conditioned with a giant, horrific lie to believe a humongous fairy tale.

Time does not allow the presentation of the entire proof why slavery was neither the reason our South seceded nor the motive for Mr. Lincoln's invasion of our sovereign nation. For now I'll simply say “a war was not necessary to free the slaves, but it was necessary to destroy the most significant check on

the powers of the central government: the right of secession.”[3] War was necessary in order for Lincoln to abolish constitutionally guaranteed states rights. Why was the destruction of States Rights so important? Without States Rights, Americans have no real protection from an all powerful central government.

Proof that slavery was not the reason for Lincoln’s Constitutional treason, lies in the very words Lincoln uttered in his first Inaugural speech; he said he ”had no intention to interfere with Southern slavery, and that even if he did, it would be unconstitutional to do so.”[4] Proof also lies in the Corwin Amendment, which was supported by Lincoln and passed in 1861 by **both** houses of Congress. It promised forever slavery—that is slavery in perpetuity.[5] Proof is, also, found in the details and timing of the Emancipation Proclamation—not at the beginning of the war, but in its middle when the north was losing. It freed slaves neither in 12 Louisiana parishes, nor anywhere in the north—and actually nowhere in the Confederate States.[6]

Southerners must learn that part of the real truth is that the War against Southern liberty started when the north insisted that the South become its milk cow, and instead of saying “moo,” the South said “no.” Our South was already paying up to 90 percent of the tariffs, paying nearly the entire support of the central government and getting nothing out of it.[7] But finances were not the real reason the South was attacked.

Vindice will be ours when we plant the real truth in the minds of all Southerners and other Americans. Vengeance is ours when the legality of secession is understood and we have elected leaders with more honesty than greed and they tell our truth. Deo Vindice will be achieved when enough Americans learn that the right of secession was taught [8] at West Point [9] and that the Constitution never held any state in bondage to the Central government— that the Union was not constitutionally created to be “indivisible”[10] —that Lincoln and his Republicans lied when they claimed it was.[11]

There was a dark and sinister motive for that invasion of our South—a motive recognized but not associated with a title by our Confederate leaders. That motive has finally been identified[12]—and is being unveiled.

Vindice will be ours when enough of us realize the truth—that a long hidden cause of the war was that there existed a hideously malignant influence on Lincoln and his northerners.[13]

Ah, truth! It is so easy to convince people ignorant of the true developmental history of the USA that secession was and still is illegal. Most Americans believe every word chanted in the Pledge of Allegiance—the words of one of Lincoln’s greatest admirers, Francis Bellamy, the kicked out of the pulpit for Socialism, Baptist preacher.[14] [15]

The word “**indivisible**” in Bellamy’s Pledge of Allegiance is a direct insult to you and me and to every one of our Confederate ancestors.[16] Indivisible, as you know, means “cannot be divided.” This one word supports the lie that the Confederate States of America was created by traitors who denied the Constitution and the Declaration of Independence-based indivisibility of the Union. The truth the liars do not want us to know is that indivisibility (perpetual union) was never mentioned in either document—that States Rights, protected by the Constitution, was guaranteed only by the right of secession.[17]

Too many Americans believe that our ancestors were evil, that war on civilians, and its horrors if any really existed, and the woes of Reconstruction were well-deserved. Our own Southerners are unaware that holocausts did not originate in a World War Two Europe, but in America [18] with the Republicans’ treatment of Southern civilians and imprisoned Confederate soldiers. The politically correct historians contend General Sherman was right when he declared that even Southern women and their children should be killed and when he and Generals Sheridan and Grant deliberately murdered thousands of civilians with fire, bullets, bombs, exposure and starvation.

Americans are ignorant of the truth—that our people experienced not only a holocaust,[19] but also genocide and cultural genocide.[20] Too many people think that whatever the Yankees did was all for the good of America, because as everyone should know—“the end justifies the means.” (Do you recognize that little Communist slogan? It should be as familiar to you as another Commie one—“From each according to his ability to each according to his need.)

Ignorance always holds hands with the enemies of truth. We Southerners have suffered long because of excruciating ignorance of our own history and that of our U.S. Government. We are the victims of politicians, judges, writers, preachers and

teachers seduced into believing the lies of ignorant, or lying historians, Political Party controllers, and sycophants.

Those of our blood have been falsely accused, smeared and vilified—originally by Lincoln, by his Republican Party members and by addled Democrats. The enemies' lies, occasionally altered, have continued as brainwash[21] splashed on Americans for nearly two centuries. From cradle to grave from kindergarten enrollment through doctoral degree acquisition, Americans have been deluged with lies told over and over—*ad infinitum, ad nauseam*.

And so I tell you now why my family's horror and yours really began in our South; I share with you a proved truth—one our Republican Party itself has kept from all of us so many long years, it has been almost forgotten.

In the 1800s there existed in Europe and then in America, a force so evil that it destroyed an entire Southern culture, inflicted absolute real and cultural genocide[22] on Southern people and almost prevented the very presence on this planet of you and me.

This force altered the meaning of the U.S. Constitution and even years after the war added a couple of illegally passed amendments to it. It turned the Constitution into either a “dead document” [23] which is completely ignored or a “living document” [24] to be interpreted according to the whims of Republican and Democrat politicians including Presidents and Supreme Court justices—who tell us how smart we are when we are putting them into office, but once there declare us too dumb to interpret the real meaning of our Constitution or to know what is best for ourselves, our families and our land.

This force turned our entire U.S. Government from one of law, from a Republic, **into something loathed by the founding fathers**— a Democracy.[25] &[26]

We have all been taught that a Democracy is the ideal type of government—the very one our forefathers gave us! What an enormous lie! The word “Democracy” appears nowhere in the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation or the U.S. Constitution. Oddly, we have been informed that Communists fighting in the Socialist Revolution in Europe in 1848—fought “for Democracy.” [27]

Even as I speak, this force of evil is still here in our United States, as malevolent now as it was in the 1800s. It controls Southerners by keeping us ignorant of its

existence. It keeps us guilt-ridden and constantly attacks the remaining remnants of pride we hold in our ancestors and our Confederacy.

To negate any influence we may have on other Americans this force labels us uneducated, ignorant, racist “red necks,” white supremacists, and anti-Semitic. (Never is it admitted that Lincoln and most northerners were violently opposed to black people. A year after their war started, it was citizens of Illinois who amended their constitution to prohibit blacks or mulattos from immigrating to or dwelling in their state.)[28]

This force strives to kill the Constitution perhaps in a “Con Con,” a Constitutional Convention, to be taken over by those who will rewrite the entire U.S. Constitution and turn us into the North American Union as another step on the way to the New World Order.[29]

This force is using our political parties to remove Christianity from our nation. It is replacing morality with hedonism and is giving us a new god to worship—the god of all powerful government—a U.S. government without States Rights, on its way to becoming part of a World government,[30] a New World Order.[31]

This evil has infiltrated the fields of medicine and psychiatry and every American institution—the courts, schools, churches, labor unions, the military, and every portion of our government. It has slyly altered the true history of the U.S. It has caused Americans to turn from religion to hedonism and from heterosexual normality to “learned” sodomy. It has moved Americans from self-reliance to dependence on cradle-to-grave government care. It has caused Americans to value security above freedom.

**What is this force? My dear fellow Confederate descendants, this force so evil is COMMUNISM.**

Some call it Socialism, some, call it “Progressivism,” some call it the New World Order,[32] some call it State Capitalism, some call it “Communitarianism,” [33] and some call it Democracy. Whatever the name applied, it remains that old enemy from the 1800’s, Communism.[34] Its proponents, exceedingly clever and out to rake in the money and power given its elites, have created an atmosphere making folks, who recognize its existence, unwilling to identify it publically or name its leaders.

Karl Marx declared it important to Communism for Democracy to be established. He understood Democracy paved the way to revolution—when private property could be abolished as well as other goals accomplished, as detailed in the



Manifesto.[35] Democracy of our time is expected to mutate into Socialism and then into New World Order Communism using the army of the United Nations to control the world.[36]

Another champion of Democracy was Communist Mao Tse-tung who declared it a stage of Communism. Communist Mikhail Gorbachev said “according to Lenin, socialism and democracy are indivisible.” [37]

The real, unrecognized motive for the United States’ attack on our South was one that a multitude of Marxists brought with them in 1848 and 1849 direct from Europe to the United States. It was, quite simply, the continuation in America of the SOCIALIST REVOLUTION[38] that Communists began and lost in Europe.[39] Their goal back then was to rule the world. They failed to win their Revolutionary War in Europe, but they succeeded beyond their wildest dreams in their continuation of it in America—and they gained their first foothold on world control.

According to a present day German author, Professor Wolfgang Hochbruck, his hero-Germans in the Union Army had declared their European War in 1848, a war for “union, freedom” and “republican revolutionism.” [40]

Hochbruck wrote that the Germans viewed the American Civil War as a mere continuation of their Socialist European revolution.

Hochbruck reported that out of the 180,000 Germans who fought for the Union, an estimated five thousand fought earlier in Europe in the [Socialist] Revolution. Hochbruck declared “The failure of their revolutionary hopes in Europe did not prevent them from taking arms again in 1861 [in America] to defend the very principles they had fought for in 1848 and 1849: Union, freedom, and**DEMOCRACY.**” [41]

Redistribution of wealth, of property, was one of the Communist Germans’ war goals in Europe[42] so, in America when they invaded our South; they seized all Rebel property and all Southern wealth. General Sherman’s acceptance of Communist goals is obvious in his redistribution of the home and land of President Davis to the Davis slaves[43] and by Sherman, Sheridan, Grant and other Yankees’ theft of Southerners’ property.

Sherman acted on his belief that all Southerners should be replaced with Republicans. The Marxist Republicans’ taxation policy carried that out—allowing carpetbaggers and Union soldiers to buy Southerners’ property for pennies.[44] Northerners came South by train loads to buy and haul off almost

six million acres of virgin southern forests—for a price as low as 25 cents an acre.[45] Yankees soon occupied all the land “moneyless” Southerners lost to the victors because of stolen dollars and slapped-on taxes.[46]

A progressive Income tax was another Communist goal. [47] Lincoln liked it so much, he gave it to Americans[48] as the first United States Income tax. [49] That very tax was brought back in 1913 and is now the law of our land. Some Constitutionals contend its ratification was unconstitutional; at least one federal Judge declares income tax should be abolished.[50]

How sad it is that none of us knew long ago of the 2000 Communists called the 1848ers who, in the 1860s took over the United States. We did not know of the presence of Communists in high places in Lincoln’s government and his military [51]. We knew nothing of their influence on the laws of our land. We knew not of their role in the U.S. military, in Congress, and in Reconstruction

If you think “Marxist” and “Communist” just words in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, irresponsibly used to describe Obama and his Tsars, you have not learned of one of America’s leading Communists — one of our Confederacy’s most formidable foes--- a man who fought with the pen, rather than with the sword — Mr. Charles Anderson Dana.[52] Lincoln called Dana, “the eyes of the Administration.” [53] It seems obvious—Dana was, also, “the Pen of the Marxists. “

An unrelenting enemy of the U.S. Constitution, Dana was a man who is still one of the Republican Party’s biggest and best-kept secrets. His support of Communist goals during the “Uncivil” war and its Commie-planned Reconstruction facilitated the destruction of our family members, and our Southern world. He did this by spearheading the writing of the most revolting COMMUNIST PROPAGANDA ever created. His anti-South propoganda, much of which came out of Secretary of War Stanton’s office, made reluctant U.S. soldiers wild to kill all white Southerners.

He set in motion a type of brainwashing including even anti-Confederate cartoons designed to turn fellow Americans and imported hired guns—men straight from European jails, into mass murderers. Propaganda made them, their Generals and their power- greedy President, perpetrators of a monstrous Southern holocaust.

As the major propogandist before the war, during the war and during Reconstruction, Dana was a man who set the stage so today’s historians refer to Lincoln’s sadistic, Socialistic-Marxist U.S. Senators as merely “Radical Republicans.”

CHARLES ANDERSON DANA was a man largely responsible for horror's arrival in America. His influence covered all of the Union—the Abolition nuts, the Republican Party, Lincoln's office, the Republican-controlled U.S. Congress, and every U.S. Prisoner of War Camp. He was even involved with Secretary of War Stanton in efforts to prove President Davis guilty of Lincoln's death. [54]

Dana was a high powered, New York journalist, a co-owner and managing editor of the great **New York Tribune and one of the first Communists ever to be placed into a high position in the United States government; Lincoln made Dana the United States Assistant Secretary of War.** [55]

As a young man Dana, an American born, second generation Socialist, left the New England based Communist Brook Farm commune [56] and went to work for the New York Tribune. He became its foreign correspondent to Europe and covered the Socialist Revolution of 1848. It was in Europe that he developed some 'forever friendships' with two dedicated fanatics by name of **Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels.** [57]

Dana had vast persuasive powers. He and all who harkened to him caused more battle front related deaths of Americans than occurred in BOTH World Wars and all police actions since- including Korea and Viet Nam. Battlefield related deaths during the "Uncivil" War reached 620,000—equivalent to about **five million deaths today** [58] a number not including hundreds of thousands of murdered civilians.

When Dana became intimates of Marx and Engels, they were employed by an elitist group of Europeans called the Illuminati to write a treatise explaining the principles and plans of that group. After the book was written and entitled **THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO**, the Illuminati adopted the title "Communists" and their creed became "Communism." [59]

Upon Dana's return to America, he became a co-owner of the New York Tribune and its Managing Editor and hired his good buddy Karl Marx as the Tribune's European Foreign Correspondent. [60] He gave Karl the paid opportunity to spread the Communist philosophy and venom throughout Europe and our northern states.

Dana served Communism not only with his own writing expertise, but as a skillful procurer of jobs for incoming 48ers. His was a virtual employment office for Communists. He gave propaganda opportunities to an immense number of Communist newcomers to America who arrived here in late 1848 and in 1849— men whose thoughts mirrored his own. They infiltrated magazines, newspapers, labor

unions, and abolition groups and were in on the birth of the Republican Party.[61] Dana and his bunch put Lincoln into office. This surely was one of the reasons so many of them were given some of the highest of high places [62] in Mr. Lincoln's Army.

When 2000 of them[63] arrived on the shores of New York, many of them may have been wagging along copies of the Manifesto. No matter its method of arrival, the thing published in 1848 in Europe, was published in America shortly thereafter. Lincoln, himself, must have read it and liked it because once they elected him; **he not only named many Communists to top ranks in his military**, [64] but placed the first Communist into a high position in the U.S. government. [65]He adopted a number of the Communist planks and made them the law of the land--- Income tax, public education, and redistribution of property, were just three of those dreadful planks.

Communists fabricated "proof" for what today purports to be history and is taught in every American institution of learning.

As master psychologists, Communists remain without peers in the manipulation of human desires and emotions. Two of the hot buttons they know just how to push are those of heterosexual and homosexual sex. The Marxists in cahoots with the abolitionists taught northerners that our South "was a great brothel [66] filled with sexually depraved Southerners who inflicted physical horrors on poor black slaves. Marxists inspired imaginative novels such as Uncle Tom's Cabin. Intellectually limited or brain-washed Americans still believe such to be truthful accounts of Southern happenings. The propagandists reported that Confederate soldiers cut heads off Union soldiers and kicked them about as footballs and performed a multitude of other hideous atrocities.[67]

Dana became so powerful, he played footsies with a few crazed abolitionists and he and his 48ers used them to create the Republican Party.[68] [69] On a second try for U.S. control, Dana and his collection of 48ers were able to put Lincoln in office. Lincoln, in turn, made Dana, the Assistant Secretary of War, giving him the ability to rove anywhere the north's military traveled. While Southern leaders refused to propagandize, Dana's written expertise influenced and aided Secretary of War Edwin Stanton's propaganda efforts; Stanton rolled out an immense quantity of anti-South propaganda, even hired a staff to do so.

Dana and Grant saved Sherman from being booted out of the army for mental illness; Dana and Sherman kept Grant from being dumped for drunkenness; Sherman and Dana later made the Presidency possible for Grant.

Dana had great influence over Secretary of State Edwin Stanton, Radical Republican Senators Benjamin Wade of Ohio, Henry Smith Lane of Indiana, and Morton Wilkinson of Minnesota. These gentlemen and Mr. Lincoln, hearing from Dana of fictitious episodes of Confederate cruelty to Union prisoners, had the U.S. Senate officially declare all Confederates guilty of treason and deserving of torture.[70] The Senate passed the U.S. SENATE RESOLUTION #97 WHICH PRESCRIBED TORTURE FOR ALL CONFEDERATE PRISONERS and DESCRIBED STARVATION as one of the methods to be used.[71]

Had I more time, I would speak about the north's mass murderers who were rewarded while innocent Confederate Captain Wirz at Andersonville was hanged after a great farce of a trial [72] I would tell you about a young Confederate Cavalry soldier of Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, my cousin Samuel Mullinax, who was tortured and murdered with thousands of others at the USA's Camp Douglas, [73] [74] [75] and I would tell you about my Great. Great Uncle, John C. Hough of Alabama imprisoned at Rock Island, Illinois and left blind, and my Great, Great grandfather David W. Sedberry, held captive with thousands of our boys [76] in two U.S. torture-camps.— the last one— Point Lookout. I wish that I could share with you and the whole world the content of a number of recent discoveries of the planned horrors at U.S. prison camps for Confederates,[77]but now is not the time. Official Reports (vol.2.73) tell us that tortures of Confederates were “increased in 1864.” Torturing became rampant in '65 as the direct result of U.S. Senate approval.

There is absolute, undeniable proof of grotesque Republican- approved tortures of our Confederates— the very same types of tortures our American military boys went through when tortured by the Communists in Korea and Viet Nam. At Camp Douglas after 748 of our boys died in just three months, the authorities stopped all death reports. This was not even discovered until 1997. [78] So the death counts are all inaccurate.

To summarize— Our Southern truth to be told is that Communists, pursuing their goal of world domination infiltrated the U.S. government, its military, the nation's communications media, and destroyed the South because Communists feared Southerners' deep religious convictions, our leadership abilities, our devotion to the U.S. Constitution and our absolute belief in States Rights. Northerners owned slaves even after the end of their war—slavery was not the reason the Republican Party

committed treason against the Constitution, invaded our sovereign Confederate nation, and brought in thousands of foreign fighters to murder Southerners.

The sharing of this long hidden truth will not only give us the vengeance our ancestors call out for, but will help halt the slide of our America into the New World Order[79] of Communism. The truth shall make us free.

**Let now be the Confederate hour, let now be ours the power to force truth from mouths of government liars, and light their consciences with heaven's own fires. Let us make the people of the world aware that Confederates' truth fills America's air.[80]**

*Deo Vindice!*

*[50 foot banner listing names o Lincoln's high ranking U.S. communist officers rolled out by two ladies.]<sup>2</sup>\*\*\**

---

[1] Joan Hough, "Let Vindice be Aided by Me" parts I. II and III: [http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough\\_vindice\\_aided\\_pt\\_1-042810.phtml](http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough_vindice_aided_pt_1-042810.phtml)

[http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough\\_vindiced\\_aided\\_pt2-042910.phtml](http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough_vindiced_aided_pt2-042910.phtml) [http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough\\_vindiced\\_aided\\_pt3/commentary/043010.phtml](http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough_vindiced_aided_pt3/commentary/043010.phtml)

[2] Edward Hunter, *Brainwashing from Pavlov to Powers* (Linden, New Jersey: The Bookmailer, 1956).

[3] Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War* (New York: Three Rivers Press, 2003), p. 9.

[4] Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *Lincoln Unmasked* (New York: Crown Forum, 2000), p. 24.

[5] Clint Johnson, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to The South and Why It Will Rise Again* (Washington, DC: Regnery Publishing, 2006) pp. 143-144.

[6] Walter D. Kennedy, *Myths of American Slavery* (Gretna, Louisiana, 2003), pp 172-173.

[7] James E. Stallings, Sr., *Georgia's Confederate Soldiers Who Died as Prisoners of War-and angels did Attend and Comfort Them* (Saline, Minnesota: McNaughton & Gunn, 2008), p. xix.

[8] Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *The Real Lincoln* (New York: Three Rivers Press, 2003), p. 5.

[9] Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson, Jr., *Red Republicans: and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War* (New York: iUniverse, 2007) p. 62.

[10] Hough, *Ibid.*[7]

[11] Kennedy and Benson, 32, 23, 36, 70, 81, 82, 90, 126, 161, 173, 176, 179, 189, 190, 199, 217, 133.

[12] *Ibid.*

[13] Kennedy and Benson.

[14] *Ibid.* p. 195.

[15] Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *Lincoln Unmasked*, pp. 156-160.

[16] *Ibid.*

[17] Thomas j. DiLorenzo, *The Real Lincoln*, p. 9.

[18] James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy, *The South Was Right* (Gretna: Pelican, 1998), p. p. 278.

[19] *Ibid.* p. 278.

[20] Kennedy and Kennedy. *Ibid.* pp. 271-303.

[21] Hunter, *Ibid.*

[22] Kennedy and Kennedy, pp. 201-203.

[23] Thomas E. Woods, Jr. and Kevin R.C. Gutzman, *Who Killed the Constitution?* (New York: Crown Forum, 2008.)

[24] Al Gore, - from the News Hour with Jim Lehrer, Public Broadcasting Service, March 14, 2000.

[25] John E. McManus, *A Republic If You Can Keep It* (Appleton, WI : The John Birch Society, 2010)

[26] Kennedy and Benson, *Ibid.* p. p. 6-7.

[27] Hochbruck, *Ibid.*

[28] James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy, *The South Was Right* (Gretna: pelican, 1998), p. 55.

[29] Bush Speech to Congress, March 6, 1991.

[30] Daniel Estulin, *The True Story of the Bilderberg Group: North American Union Edition.* (Chicago, Illinois: Independent Publishers Group, 2009), p. 48. (paper presented to U.S. Air Command Staff College, March 1947), <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/espsociopolnwo72.htm>

[31] Bart R. Kessler, "Bush's new World Order: The Meaning Behind the Words" (paper presented to U.S. Air command Staff College, March 1974).

- [32] William F. Jasper, *The United Nations Exposed*: (Appleton, Wisconsin: The John Birch Society, 2001 and Kennedy and Benson, p. 89.
- [33] J.A. Davis, "Liberty Lost, Part : Evaporation of the Republic" Georgia Heritage Council,  
[http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/davis\\_liberty\\_lostVIII\\_110707.shtml](http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/davis_liberty_lostVIII_110707.shtml)
- [34] John F. McManus, *A Republic If You Can Keep It*. Pp. 6-7.
- [35] John E. McManus, *A Republic If You Can Keep It* (Appleton, WI: The John Birch Society, 2010), pp. 6-10.
- [36] Daniel Estulin, *The True Story of The Bilderberg Group* (Walterville, OR: Trineday, 2009), p.. 106.
- [37] John E. McManus, *Ibid*, pp 6-10.
- [38] Kennedy and Benson, *Ibid*. p. 174.
- [39] Wolfgang Hochbruck, "Achtundvierziger" in den Armeen der Union: Eine vorläufige List" – Forty-eighters in the Union Armies: A Preliminary Checklist, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/dettweiler/genweb/e006.htm>
- [40] *Ibid*.
- [41] Hochbruck, *Ibid*.
- [42] Karl Marx and Frederich Engels, *The Communist Manifesto*, (New York: New American Library, 1998), p. 75.
- [43] Michael Fellman *Citizen Sherman: A Life of William, Tecumseh Sherman*, (Kansas University: Press of Kansas, 1995) p. 168.
- [44] Frank Conner, *The South Under Siege 1830-2000* (Newman, Georgia: Collards Publishing, 2002), pp. 200-201.
- [45] Frank Conner, p. 231.
- [46] *Ibid*. p. 167.
- [47] Karl Marx and Frederich Engels, *The Communist Manifesto*, (New York: New American Library, 1998), p. 75.
- [48] Kennedy and Benson, p. 176.
- [49] Conner, p. 153.
- [50] Andrew P. Napolitano, *The Constitution in Exile* (Nashville, Tennessee: Thomas Nelson, 2006), p. 240.
- [51] Kennedy and Benson.
- [52] Kennedy and Benson
- [53] *Ibid*.
- p. 99.
- [54] Charles Higham, *Murdering Mr. Lincoln* (Beverly Hills: New Millennium Press, 2004).
- [55] Kennedy and Benson, *Ibid*, p. 140, 196.,
- [56] Kennedy and Benson, *Ibid*. p. 20, 26. And Gale Encyclopedia of Biography: Charles Anderson Dana.
- [57] Kennedy and Benson. pp. 136, 140; 196.
- [58] **Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *The Real Lincoln*, p.X.**
- [59] William H. Mellhany, "A Primer on the Illuminati," *New American*, June 22, 2009, p. 36.
- [60] Kennedy and Benson, p. 196.
- [61] Kennedy and Benson.
- [62] *Ibid*.
- [63] Hochbruck, *Ibid. and Kennedy and Benson*.
- [64] Kennedy and Benson, pp. 109-157.
- [65] Kennedy and Benson
- [66] Walter Kennedy, p. 35.
- [67] Frank Conner, p. 173.
- [68] Kennedy and Benson, p. 174.
- [69] Clyde Wilson, "The Gettysburg Speech: Clyde Wilson on the Gettysburg Fraud," [www.LewRockwell.com](http://www.LewRockwell.com) November 2003
- [70] United States Senate Resolution #97 proposed by Radical Republicans Wade, January 26, 1865
- [71] *Ibid*.
- [72] Kennedy and Kennedy. *Ibid*. pp. 45-47.
- [73] George Levy, *To Die in Chicago*, (Gretna, Louisiana: Pelican, 2008).
- [74] Joan Hough, "Chicago, A City of Our Dead" *Palmetto Partisan* South Carolina Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, November 2008, p. 5.
- [75] Roger Pickenpaugh, *Captives in Gray: The Civil War Prisons of the Union* (Tuscaloosa: The University of Alabama Press, 2009).
- [76] James E. Stallings, Sr., *Georgia's Confederate Soldiers Who Die as Prisoners of War- and angels did Attend and Comfort Them* (Saline, Minnesota: McNaughton & Gunn, 2008),
- [77] Roger Pickenpaugh, *Ibid*.
- [78] James E. Stallings, p. 78.
- [79] Bart R. Kessler, "Bush's New World Order: The Meaning Behind the Words" (paper presented to U.S. Air Command Staff College, march, 1947), <http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp.sociopol.nwo72.htm>
- [80] Joan Hough, "Let Vindice be Aided by Me," *Ibid*.

<http://joan-hough.blogspot.com/>



# One Nation . . . Indivisible?

By [Robert Higgs](#) • Monday June 26, 2017 4:37 PM PDT •

As a child in government schools, I must have recited the pledge of allegiance thousands of times. And not once did it occur to me that the “one nation . . . indivisible” part of it is simply an embrace of the Lincolnian heresy, a preemptive attack on the potential for any kind of organized withdrawal whatsoever. At this point in history, can we not see what a terrifying affirmation this doctrine really is? No matter how oppressed people may be, their secession from the overbearing super-state is obstructed by invisible ideological walls. Thus the words of the Declaration of Independence have turned inward and eaten themselves like an absurd snake consuming itself from the tail forward. Recall those words?

**[T]o secure these rights [of Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness], Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, . . . [W]hensoever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. . . . [W]hen a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.**

The Declaration from which the foregoing passages are copied was a declaration and justification of the secession of thirteen British colonies from the British Empire. To repeat, secession from the established state. Yet, owing to the Republican triumph in the War Between the States, the victorious party’s anti-secessionist doctrines became enshrined in the dominant ideology of the nation. Too bad. Secession is certainly not necessarily a bad thing, however repulsive one might find the secession of the Confederate states to have been in 1861.

Americans have cheered secession in many parts of the world in recent decades. Yet, in the USA, secession remains tainted by its association with the defense of slavery in the 1860s. Americans need to get over that knee-jerk association and recognize that secession might—not necessarily, but might—be an essential first step in people’s escape from an intolerable government and in the reestablishment of their liberties.

<http://blog.independent.org/2017/06/26/one-nation-indivisible/>



# BOCOTT KELLOGG CERIALS!

They are taking down our monuments!

**What are you having for breakfast?**



## **BATISTE: Kellogg Granting “Groups” Big Money to Fight Racism A.K.A. Monument Removals**

June 28th, 2017 [Johann Batiste](#)

The Kellogg Foundation is granting big money to “fight racism” and some of it is heading to yet to be disclosed “groups” in New Orleans and Baton Rouge. The liberal organization has been rumored as one of Mitch Landrieu’s anonymous donors to cover the removal of four century-old artistic landmarks. Now Kellogg is [dishing out \\$24 million](#) to “improve our ability as communities and as a country to see ourselves in each other, so that we can share a more equitable future for all children to thrive.”

“It’s really getting rid of the belief of a hierarchy of human value. It’s really squarely attacking racism as a belief system and its consequences in communities,” said Gail C. Christopher, the foundation’s senior adviser, and the program’s Vice President.

24 million dollars. To fight racism. Naturally, the Kellogg website does not name the organizations and the Associated Press also did not provide the groups’ involved. Expect to see the Foundation For Louisiana as a recipient of this money, if it ever gets revealed.

Mitch seemed very confident about having the \$600,000 needed to remove the monuments. Then the alleged costs covered anonymously came in at over a million. Still, he has never publicly disclosed any information on the alleged donors he claims to have sparing taxpayers from a portion of his political crusade.

Next time you buy a box a cereal consider that the Kellogg Foundation thinks you are racist and hates Southern history.

# #DumpKelloggs

## JOIN THE MOVEMENT AGAINST KELLOGG'S BIGOTRY

NOWTHEENDBEGINS.COM

**KELLOGG'S ANNOUNCED ON TUESDAY ITS DECISION TO PULL ADS FROM CONSERVATIVE MEDIA GIANT BREITBART.COM BECAUSE ITS 45 MILLION MONTHLY READERS ARE NOT "ALIGNED WITH OUR VALUES AS A COMPANY."**

Breitbart news is the largest platform for pro-family content anywhere on the Internet. We advocate for traditional American values, perhaps most important among them is freedom of speech. For Kellogg’s, an iconic American brand, to blacklist Breitbart News in order to placate left-wing totalitarians is a disgraceful act of cowardice. They insult our incredibly diverse staff and spit in the face of our 45,000,000 highly engaged, highly perceptive, highly loyal readers, many of whom are Kellogg’s customers. Boycotting mainstream American ideas is an act of discrimination and intense prejudice. If you serve Kellogg’s products to your family, you are serving up bigotry at your breakfast table.

GO [HERE](#) to sign the petition!

<http://www.breitbart.com/dumpkelloggs/>

[See this video](#) report on GMO and other health issues regarding Kellogg's foods.

## Proposal to remove Hillsborough courthouse Confederate statue sets off fierce backlash

MITCH PERRY 6/7/2017

Two years ago, the Hillsborough County Commission **voted** to remove the Third National Flag of the Confederacy from downtown Tampa's County Center. The vote came in the immediate aftermath of the racially motivated shooting of nine African-Americans in Charleston, South Carolina.

Also removed from the lobby were flags of the other countries that once occupied Florida — Spain, France, and Great Britain — which were sent to the Tampa History Museum.



Although supporters of the Confederacy protested, the board voted 5-2 to approve the proposal from Commissioner **Les Miller**, the only black BOCC member.

Flash forward to Wednesday when Miller floated an idea in the media to remove the Confederate Veterans War Memorial outside of the Hillsborough County Courthouse.

This time, the plan provoked much stronger opposition.

Miller did not put a measure on the agenda saying that he's doing due diligence to make sure that there will be a home for the statue after he calls for its removal. He's hoping the Tampa History Museum will take it. He has a meeting with officials there Thursday.

But opponents of the idea weren't waiting for the measure to be placed on the agenda, showing up Wednesday to denounce the idea.

"We see this as the ultimate discrimination of the Southern people," said Riverview resident **Donny McCurry**. "By doing this, you become no better than the evil who destroys other countries. Don't let yourself go down in history as evil humans."

"Americans build monuments, we don't remove them," said St. Petersburg attorney **Andy Strickland**. He believes the movement to remove such Confederate artifacts is spread by "radical leftists."

"There is an assumption out here in the public, that anything Confederate is racist, and represents Nazism, genocide, ignorance, treason," said lifelong Hillsborough resident **Phil Walter**. "It's a lie."

**David McCallister** with Save Southern Heritage unveiled a robocall survey showing 77 percent of those asked opposed removing the statue; only 23 percent support the idea. The poll was conducted for the group last Friday by Gravis Marketing, contacting 502 individuals in Hillsborough County (The pollster did not return our request for comment).

Miller said he's been around politics long enough to believe that they way questions are posed on a survey can elicit responses "any way you want." He wasn't buying it one bit.

McCallister also joined other critics in calling on the board to not only oppose removing the statue but support a countywide "monument protection" ordinance.

Last month, the City of New Orleans moved a statue of General Robert E. Lee. It was the last of four Confederate-era monuments that New Orleans Mayor **Mitch Landrieu** pledged to remove amid a swirl of controversy.

In May, the Orlando City Council supported a proposal from Mayor **Buddy Dyer**, which plans to repair a "Johnny Reb" Confederate soldier statue, which had stood at Lake Eola Park for 100 years, and move it to nearby Greenwood Cemetery.

After the meeting, Save Southern Heritage issued a press release alleging that Miller "pulled" the item "after he didn't find public support of the plan."

But in fact if all goes well with the Tampa History Museum on Thursday, Miller will place the item of removing the statue on the BOCC's agenda at the next meeting.

<http://saintpetersblog.com/idea-remove-hillsborough-courthouse-confederate-statue-sets-off-fierce-backlash/>

# Houston Chronicle, KPRC-TV Fell for Fake Texas Antifa Rally on Facebook, Failed to Fact Check

by Sydney Smith June 03, 2017 05:00 AM EST



The *Houston Chronicle* and local NBC-affiliate KPRC-TV published stories claiming a right-wing group, Texas Antifa, would rally in favor of removing a statue of former Texas governor Sam Houston because he owned slaves. The problem is the rally isn't real and the group isn't related to the real local anti-fascist (Antifa) organization, which is the Houston Antifa. Now, the *Chronicle* has published a correction acknowledging the rally announcement it reported on is fake and the Texas Antifa group is an "alt-right troll job."

The alt-weekly *Houston Press* flagged the fake rally, noting that if the two outlets looked at the real Antifa organization, the Houston Antifa group on Facebook, they would have learned the Texas Antifa isn't legit. The *Houston Press* [reported](#):

"Unfortunately, KPRC and the *Chronicle* failed to dig a little deeper. If they had, they might have found the real Houston Antifa page, which has warned people to "unlike and unfollow this fake ass Texas Antifa page. Do NOT attend the June 10th Rally! This account was started a month ago and is in NO way, shape, or form affiliated with any actual Antifa Organization."

iMediaEthics contacted Houston Antifa, which confirmed that neither KPRC or the *Chronicle* contacted it for comment, so Houston Antifa provided a statement to the *Houston Press* about the two outlets' stories. According to Houston Antifa, it alerted both the *Chronicle* and KPRC about the problems in their stories but hasn't heard back, "and they should be ashamed for pursuing clicks over the higher importance of journalistic integrity, fact-checking and even a cursory sense of investigation."

Houston Antifa explained to iMediaEthics it typically doesn't "discuss things with media, however in this instance with so many lives being put unnecessarily and egregiously in danger and so much anger being drummed up, we want to do whatever we can to ensure the safety of our community both Left and Right."

Houston Antifa noted to iMediaEthics it "immediately denounced the 'Texas Antifa' page, asking folks to unfollow and unlike it" and advising against participating in the Texas Antifa's events.

Houston Antifa also told iMediaEthics it isn't sure who is behind the Texas Antifa page; however, they suspect trolls. "Ah, the beauty and the horror of anonymous decentralized community organizing," Houston Antifa wrote iMediaEthics.

"As Houstonians, we are ashamed of these institutions for letting Texans down in such a blatant and irresponsible way, but as Leftists, we unfortunately have accepted that this is what to expect from larger media outlets looking for clicks and controversy on hot button issues," Houston Antifa e-mailed iMediaEthics.

“We encourage the public, both Right and Left, to use their critical thinking in these trying times, to pay attention to the rise of white supremacy terrorism and recruiting and the damage it is doing to the world and to America.”

After the original KPRC and *Chronicle* stories, the Houston Antifa group, which is affiliated with the worldwide ANTIFA organization, posted on its Facebook that the two outlets “should contact us and revise or retract their inaccurate reporting as they are putting many folks in unnecessary danger, but until that time, we encourage the public to think critically for themselves.”

Houston Antifa also published a Facebook post May 31 stating “Texas Antifa is a fake page” and on May 30, a post calling the page “fake,” advising against attending the alleged rally, and noting the Texas Antifa page is “in NO way, shape, or form affiliated with any actual Antifa Organization, PERIOD.”

The *Chronicle* [published](#) a correction June 1 that reads:

“A story on page A2 on Wednesday concerning calls to remove the Sam Houston statue from Hermann Park was based on a fake announcement on Facebook by a right-wing activist organization calling itself Texas Antifa. The group said a rally would be held June 10 at the statue in support of removing it because Houston, the first president of the Republic of Texas, was a slave owner. There is no such rally and Texas Antifa is in no way connected to Houston Antifa, a chapter of a national grass-roots anti-fascist organization.”

The *Chronicle*’s June 1 story, “[Texas group calls for removal of iconic Sam Houston statue from Hermann Park.](#)” reported on the alleged June 10 rally to remove Houston’s statue. Supposedly, the rally was capitalizing on the momentum around the country to remove Confederate memorials. The article quoted from the Texas Antifa’s Facebook page and [cited](#) local NBC-affiliate KPRC-TV’s report about the group’s call.

The *Chronicle*’s article now carries an editor’s note claiming the newspaper’s original story was “covered in a tongue-in-cheek manner, which was probably lost on a few people.”

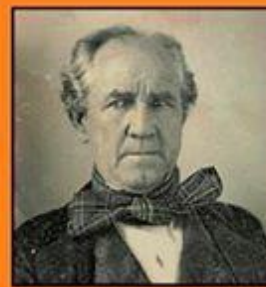
KPRC’s article doesn’t carry any correction or editor’s note, iMediaEthics notes.

iMediaEthics has written to both the *Chronicle* and KPRC to ask how they found the now-known-to-be fake rally announcement — Were they tipped off to the story, for example?

Also, we asked the *Chronicle*’s reporter if the newspaper contacted the Texas Antifa group for comment before publication and asked the KPRC reporter if television station will run any correction or editor’s note. In addition, a Facebook message was sent to Texas Antifa to ask if the *Chronicle* contacted the group before publication and for a response to the correction.

<https://www.imediaethics.org/houston-chronicle-nbc-kprc-tv-fell-fake-texas-antifa-rally-facebook-failed-fact-check/>

# SAM HOUSTON, FATHER OF TEXAS, DIED A PROUD CONFEDERATE CITIZEN



## ANYTHING LESS THAN THE TRUTH DISHONORS SAM \*AND\* TEXAS

### Truths Of History

The Admins here at Truths of History are concerned about folks who pretend to be pro-Heritage and pro-History and yet are afraid of also being pro-Confederate Battle Flag. While we do not often intrude upon current political debates, we DO intrude with full vengeance UNDER GOD when it comes to correcting those who pervert the historical record. We "scorn the 'political tramp,' that scourge upon the body politic who, knowingly, encourages a false sentiment to promote self-interests." [Hallum, 1895]

We were informed that some scalawags and carpetbaggers told people they could not carry Confederate Battle Flags on the grounds of a monument to Sam Houston. A friend informed us of the text of a speech given by Sam in May or June 1861. After some research, we have determined the following:

Sam Houston - hero at Horseshoe Bend and San Jacinto, dear friend of Andrew Jackson for over 30 years, Governor of Tennessee, General of the Texian Army, hero of San Jacinto (whose battle cry was "REMEMBER THE ALAMO! REMEMBER LA BAHIA !!"), President of the Republic of Texas, and U.S. Senator and Governor of Texas - was a Southern Democrat. During the breakdown of the political parties in the late 1850s, he went with the Constitutional Union party that nominated John Bell in 1860 and was a candidate for POTUS (on the 2nd ballot - Bell 138, Houston 69, all else received less than 20 votes)..

When Sam resigned the governorship and gave a speech warning of what would more likely happen to the South once the North awakened, the Northern press not only loved him. We have found story after story of how "anonymous sources" reported that Sam "really" was still for the Union and was urging his people to just bide their time; that he still hated Jefferson Davis. However, by May 31, 1861, the Richmond Dispatch reprinted the same text forwarded to us. From the news reports - which were extensive, even in the limited records online - Sam gave at least two heavily-covered speeches, one in Galveston and one in Houston. Unlike the "Sam's still really with us" "Fake News" anonymously-sourced stories, full transcriptions are given, without spin nor editorial comment. It is revealing to read Sam's words, from multiple sources, and recall those Yankee papers and their lying spins. The Yankee papers STILL LIE.

What helped clinch it for us was this transcription of the speech in Houston, in a hostile paper. Read it for yourself. We do not fear the Truth here. We also do not dishonor Sam Houston's life and choices, nor attempt to misquote - or LIE - about him as the political tramps do. HE honored the Confederacy, showing the same devotion to duty that he demonstrated from the time he stepped foot on Texas soil (and during most of his life prior thereto). **You shall have to dishonor Sam Houston in order to dishonor the Confederate Battle Flag.** You cannot do the one and not do the other.

One final note - notice THE CAUSE OF WAR and his LOYALTY TO THE CONFEDERACY - that TEXAS WAS BEING INVADED.

**CINCINNATI DAILY PRESS  
FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 7, 1861**

### **SAM HOUSTON A REBEL -- HE YIELDS TO THE PRESSURES AND BECOMES A TRAITOR**

Sam Houston yields to the pressure of the rebellion in Texas, and at last ranks himself among the traitors. Some brief passages from his recent speech at Houston, Texas, have been published, but the following is the full report of his latest avowal of treasonable sentiments, which we find in the Houston TELEGRAPH:

The troubles which have come upon the community are neither unexpected to me, nor do I fail to realize all the terrible consequences yet to ensue. Since the passage of the Kansas and Nebraska Bill I have had but little hope of the stability of our institutions. The advantages gained to

the North by that measure, through the incentive to anti-slavery agitation, and the opening of a vast territory to free-soil settlement, were such that I saw the South would soon be overruled and deprived of equality in the Government -- a state of things which a chivalrous people like ours would not submit to. Yet I fostered the longing hope that when the North saw the dangers of disunion and beheld the resolute spirit with which our people met the issue, they would abandon their aggressive policy, and allow Government to be preserved and administered in the same spirit which our forefathers created it.

For this reason I was conservative. So long as there was a hope of obtaining our rights and maintaining our institutions through an appeal to the sense of justice and the brotherhood of the Northern people, I was for preserving the Union. The voice of hope was weeks since drowned by the guns of Fort Sumter. It is now heard above the tramp of invading armies. The mission of the Union has ceased to be one of peace and equality; and now the dire alternative of yielding tamely before hostile armies, or meeting the shock like freemen, is presented to the South. Sectional prejudices, sectional hate, sectional aggrandizement, and sectional pride, cloaked in the name of Government and Union, stimulate the North in prosecuting this war. Thousands are duped into its support by zeal for the Union, and reverence for its past associations; but the motives of the Administration are too plain to be misunderstood.

The time has come when a man's section is his country. I stand by mine. All my hopes, my fortunes, my affections are centered in the South. When I see the land for whose defense my blood has been spilt, and the people whose fortunes have been mine through more than a quarter of a century of toil, threatened with invasion, I can but cast my lot with theirs and await the issue.

For years I have been denounced on account of my efforts to save the South from the consequences of the unhappy measures which have brought destruction upon the whole country. When, in the face of almost my entire section, and a powerful Northern strength, I opposed the Kansas and Nebraska Bill, the bitterness of language was exhausted to decry and vilify me. When I pictured the consequences of that measure, and foretold its effects, I was unheeded. Now, when every Northern man who supported that measure is demanding the subjugation of the South, our people can see the real feelings which actuated them in supporting it. Devoted as I was to peace and to the Union, I have struggled against the realization even of my own prophecies. Every result I foresaw has already occurred. It was to bring peace and strength to the South. It has brought war, and spread free-soil almost to the Northern border of Texas. All we can do now is to stand firm by what we have, and be more wise in the future.

The trouble is upon us, and no matter how it came, or who brought it on, we have to meet it. Whenever we have opposed this Secession movement or favored it, we must alike meet the consequences. I sought calm and prudent action. I desired a unified and prepared South, if we must leave the Union. Entire co-operation may not now be possible, but we have ample strength for the struggle if we husband it aright. We must fight now whether we are prepared or not.

My position was taken months since. Though I opposed Secession, from the reasons mentioned, I saw that the policy of coercion could not be permitted. The attempt to stigmatize and crush out this revolution, comprehending States and millions of people, as a rebellion, would show that the Administration at Washington did not comprehend the vast issues involved, or refused to listen to the dictates of reason, justice and humanity. A stubborn resort to force when moderation was necessary, would destroy every hope of peace and the reconstruction of the Union.

Now that not only coercion but a vindictive war is about to be inaugurated, I stand ready to redeem my pledge to the people. Whether the Convention acted right or wrong is not now the question. Whether I was justly or unjustly treated is not now to be considered. I put all that under my feet, and there it shall stay. Let those who have stood by me do the same, and let us all show that at a time when peril environs our beloved land we know how to be patriots and Texans.

Let us have no past, except the glorious past, whose heroic deeds shall stimulate us to resistance to oppression and wrong; and burying in the grave of oblivion all our past difficulties, let us go forward, determined not to yield the position which the people have assumed until our independence is acknowledged. Or, if not acknowledged, wrung from our enemies by the force of our valor. It is no time to turn back now; the people have put their hands to the plow -- they must go forward. To recede would be worse than ignominy.

Better meet war in its deadliest shape, than cringe before an enemy whose wrath we have invoked. I make no pretensions as to myself; I have yielded up office and sought retirement to preserve peace among our people. My services, perhaps, are not important enough to be desired; others are, perhaps, more competent to lead the people through this revolution. I have been with them through the fiery ordeal once, and I know that with prudence and discipline their courage will surmount all obstacles. Should the tocsin of war, calling forth the people to resist the invader, reach the retirement to which I shall go, I will heed neither the denunciation of my enemies nor the charms of my own fireside, but will join the ranks of my countrymen to defend Texas once again. Then I will ask those who have pursued me with malignity, and who have denounced me as a traitor to Texas and the South, to prove more true, when the battle shock shall come.

Old and worn out as I am, I shall not laggard. Though others may lead, I shall not scorn to follow, and though I may end life in the ranks, where I commenced it, I shall feel that the post of duty is the post of honor.

I have been conservative, was conservative as long as the Union lasted -- am a conservative citizen of the Southern Confederacy; and giving to the constituted authorities of the country, civil and military, and the Government which a majority of the people have approved and acquiesced to, an honest obedience, I feel that I should do less than my duty, did I not press upon others the importance of regarding this the first duty of a good citizen.

# New Orleans Mayor Hypes His Cultural Cleansing

By Gail Jarvis on Jun 8, 2017



Political correctness didn't succeed as well as the Left had hoped it would because PC conflicts with the concept "two sides to every story." National media only presents the side that bolsters its socio/political agenda, and it seems to think its opinions are widely accepted. But polls indicate that the public's trust in media has sunk to one of its lowest levels. Alternative news sites are presenting the other side of the story and more people seek second opinions on news reports.

Currently, we are experiencing a serious "demographic, ideological, and cultural" divide in our nation. The Left thought the public had blithely accepted its "modernized", one-sided revisionist history and so it didn't expect the widespread opposition to the Confederate monument removals in New Orleans. The public apparently knows more about American history than the Left realizes.

This modernized, one-sided interpretation of history is illustrated in a recent speech that New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu made in an attempt to justify historic monument removals. The New York Times was touched by the speech's eloquence; CNN called it remarkable, and the Washington Post referred to it as poetic. I've read the speech a



couple of times but I didn't find anything remarkable, eloquent, or poetic. It was simply another of the cliché-ridden attacks on the Confederacy and the South that we've been inundated with for some time.

Early in the speech Landrieu quotes President George W. Bush: "A great nation does not hide its history. It faces its flaws and corrects them." Not being a deep thinker, Mitch Landrieu interprets this phrase to mean eliminating reminders of the past but its real meaning is not that simple.

Some highlights from the Mayor's speech: "These monuments purposefully celebrate a fictional, sanitized Confederacy; ignoring the death, ignoring the enslavement, and the terror that it actually stood for." "The Civil War is over, and the Confederacy lost and we are better for it. Surely we are far enough removed from this dark time to acknowledge that the cause of the Confederacy was wrong." "The Confederacy was on the wrong side of history and humanity. It sought to tear apart our nation and subjugate our fellow Americans to slavery." Mitch Landrieu actually compares the monuments to "a burning cross on someone's lawn."

He mentions the "cult of the lost cause" at least four times and states: "This 'cult' had one goal — through monuments and through other means — to rewrite history to hide the truth, which is that the Confederacy was on the wrong side of humanity."

The phrase "the wrong side of humanity" is mentioned a few times, and Landrieu also makes references to white supremacy, terrorism, lynchings, slave blocks, beatings, rapes, and tortures. As we might expect, the Mayor includes quotes from Barack Obama, Martin Luther King, Jr, Nelson Mandela, and Abraham Lincoln, whom he calls "our greatest president."

Mitch Landrieu couldn't resist a little melodrama, so he asks us to imagine how pained a young black girl must feel when she has to look at a statue of Robert E. Lee. He asks: "Can you look into that young girl's eyes and convince her that Robert E. Lee is there to encourage her? Do these monuments help her see a future with limitless potential?"

Landrieu even states that the Confederate monuments are the reasons many New Orleanians are moving to other cities. But this conflicts with how social scientists have characterized the city's population decline. And if demolishing the monuments is so beneficial and righteous, why does the donor funding this noble project insist that his identity be kept secret?

I lived in New Orleans for two decades: from the 1970s into the 1990s, and my family and I had frequent interactions with people of different races and various ages. During that entire time, I don't recall a single complaint about these celebrated monuments. Lee Circle was a popular gathering spot where young children, black and white, could be found laughing and playing around the base of General Lee's memorial.

Demands for monument eliminations are a present day issue, instigated by the local Black Lives Matter organization. But Black Lives Matter histrionics haven't convinced all citizens. Many want to save the heritage monuments. The Monument Task Committee was created for that purpose and is engaged in efforts to have the monuments restored. Mitch Landrieu only got involved in the removal campaign to boost his lagging career, but his publicized justifications for his actions may be encouraging others to demand more eliminations.

So what will happen when the initial excitement over the removal of historic monuments fades? Will the locals who protested simply return to their lives and accept the fact the removals didn't make them feel any better? Will they demand more removals and bicker with others about suitable replacements? What will the Mayor do next to conceal his failure to address this troubled city's real problems?

### **About Gail Jarvis**

Gail Jarvis is a Georgia-based free-lance writer. He attended the University of Alabama and has a degree from Birmingham Southern College. As a CPA/financial consultant, he helped his clients cope with the detrimental effects of misguided governmental intrusiveness. This influenced his writing as did years of witnessing how versions of news and history were distorted for political reasons. Mr. Jarvis is a member of the Society of Independent Southern Historians and his articles have appeared on various websites, magazines, and publications for several organizations. He lives in Coastal Georgia with his wife.



1 Palm Drive  
 New Orleans, LA  
 70124-4608  
 504.482.4887  
 FAX 504.483.9412

CONSENT OF PROPERTY OWNER

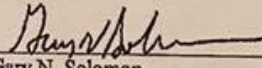
WHEREAS, it has been suggested that the General Beauregard Equestrian Statue located in the New Orleans City Park be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places in accordance with the rules and regulations of the United States Department of Interior; and

WHEREAS, the New Orleans City Park Improvement Association is an Agency of the State of Louisiana responsible for the operation, control and management of the New Orleans City Park and its properties and facilities; and

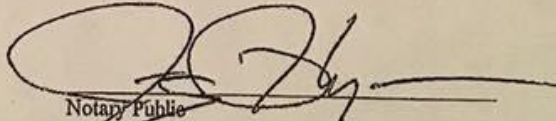
WHEREAS, the Board of Commissioners of the New Orleans City Park Improvement Association has consented to the nomination of the property in question to the National Register;

NOW, THEREFORE, the New Orleans City Park Improvement Association hereby certifies that it is the true and only legal owner of the General Beauregard Equestrian Statue located in the New Orleans City Park and, as such, does hereby consent and grant permission for this property to be listed in the National Register of Historic Places.

THUS DONE AND SIGNED this 21<sup>st</sup> day of April, 1997.

  
 Gary N. Solomon  
 President

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me, Notary, this 21<sup>st</sup> day of April, 1997.

  
 Notary Public

FREDERICK J. PLAEGER, II  
 /4688 Notary Public  
 State of Louisiana  
 My Commission is issued for life.

Frederick J. Plaeger II  
 Vice-President, General Counsel and Secretary  
 The Louisiana Land and Exploration Company  
 P.O. Box 60350  
 New Orleans, LA 70160

The Beauregard Monument does not belong to the New Orleans City Government. This dedication of the Beauregard Monument correctly sites that ownership of the monument is with the City Park Improvement Association which is an Agency under the State of Louisiana, NOT the City of New Orleans.

Everyone needs to make phone calls to the City Park Improvement Association and all their board members to tell them that they have a fiduciary responsibility to protect their property.

This proves that they have legal standing.

# The Ad Too **Hot** to Print— Progressive Censorship in Action

By James Ronald Kennedy on Jun 21, 2017



The promise of “Freedom of the Press” becomes meaningless when large national “Progressive/Liberal” conglomerates maintain a virtual monopoly on access to newsprint within a given geographical area. Their virtual monopoly provides them with the opportunity to highlight the words and actions of their fellow Progressives while denying those who were slandered or attacked the opportunity to respond. The Nazi Minister of Propaganda, Herr Goebbels, would be proud of the work of modern day Progressive censors/suppressors of the truth.

After a successful vote to pass a Bill in the Louisiana House of Representatives to protect monuments to all veterans, the LA Black Caucus denounced the vote as being evidence of modern day “White Supremacy.” The local newspaper reported this slanderous statement made against all Southerners who love their Southern heritage. The Kennedy Twins decided to respond by placing open letter to the LA Black Caucus in the local paper. The open letter was to be a quarter page paid ad but the paper rejected the ad—in effect they censored or silenced opposition and thereby allowed the slander to remain

unanswered. Below is the Ad too “hot” for the liberal newspaper in Baton Rouge, LA to print. Read it and ask yourself if “those people” desire equal treatment for ALL. *The Advocate* in Baton Rouge turned down a \$2800.00 paid ad rather than be fair to the people of the South. Read the ad and you be the judge.

# Open Letter

**To: Louisiana Black Caucus**

**From: The Kennedy Twins of Louisiana**

The Louisiana Black Caucus recently slandered thousands of Louisiana citizens when they attempted to connect our love and respect of our Southern heritage to the evil memory of “white supremacy.” A famous Southerner once declared that he looked forward to the day when people are judged by the content of their character. To judge and viciously slander an entire group of people for political purposes is the worst form of bigotry. Prejudging a people without knowing their character or motives is nothing less than an act of prejudice that, of all people, black leaders, having suffered such insults, should want to avoid.

The harm done “yesterday” by chattel slavery and segregation will not be absolved by creating new divisions between our people today. Anger and hatred are useful tools for “ginning up the votes” and winning elections. But it has been the historical source of much of our current division. For instance, Radical Republicans used racial divide to garner control of the South during Reconstruction and in the process made many promises to newly freed slaves. While Radical Republicans gave away millions of acres of land out west—none was provided to the newly freed slaves. The reason was that Lincoln had already declared these western lands to be reserved for “white” people. His announcement was met with enthusiastic applause from his Northern audience. As explained in *Punished With Poverty, the Suffering South* the technique of divide and rule has often been used to maintain control of a people. It was and still is being used today.

What is the character of the vast majority of Louisianans who wish to protect the memory of our blood relatives who wore the gray in the War for Southern Independence? In 1989 the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV) passed a resolution denouncing the misuse or misappropriation of Confederate flags, symbols etc. by individuals or groups espousing “racial superiority.” Violation of this standard is grounds for removal or denial of membership in the SCV. The Kennedy Twins have had personal experiences enforcing this standard here in Louisiana. Character matters. It is morally irresponsible to slander people who respect their ancestors by stereotyping them as advocates of “white supremacy.”

The “art of memory” allows us to memorialize individuals for their virtues. Things that we wish future generations to emulate. There are no perfect leaders—of the Confederacy, the Civil Rights movement or any other group. There are no leaders in which some fault, error, or indiscretion cannot be found. This most human factor should not be used to prevent us from honoring former Civil Rights, Confederate or other leaders—honoring them for their virtue.

The reasoning used to attack Confederate monuments could also be used to attack the monument to Governor Huey Long that stands on the Capitol grounds in Baton Rouge. Long is honored for his efforts to improve roads, provide free school books and forcing national corporations profiting from the exploitation of Louisiana oil/gas resources to return part of their profits to the people of this state. But he was also a racist who refused to support anti-lynching laws because “we only lynch an occasional n—r.” Will the Black Caucus demand the removal of the Long monument? We hope not, because the monument points to the good done not the error (grievous as it was) of the man and his times.

All citizens of Louisiana should take pride in our heritage. Every time your child or grandchild hugs a Teddy Bear, you should think of a Black Confederate Veteran, Holt Collier. Collier was the hunting guide for Teddy Roosevelt who captured the small bear that Teddy refused to shoot—thus the “Teddy Bear” was born. As we point out in *The South Was Right!* there were thousands of Black Confederates. After the United States Supreme Court (not the Confederate States Supreme Court) made the infamous “Jim Crow” laws the law of the land, it was white Confederate Veterans who defied both the law and local custom when they demanded and got the right to bury a Black Confederate veteran in the local “white only” cemetery. Levy Carnine was a member of the Pelican Rifles, Second Louisiana Volunteer Infantry and a local Confederate hero. To this day, he remains side by side with his Confederate friends and his grave is cared for by the decedents of Confederate Veterans.

While it may be politically correct and profitable to slander Black and White citizens who wish to honor their ancestors, it is not morally right. Such insults divide a people who should be united in their determination to judge people by the content of their character.

James Ronald Kennedy

Walter Donald Kennedy

[www.kennedytwins.com](http://www.kennedytwins.com)

Facebook: The Kennedy Twins

## **About James Ronald Kennedy**

Ron and his twin brother Don are the authors of *Punished by Poverty*, *The South Was Right!*, *Why Not Freedom!*, *Was Jefferson Davis Right?*, and *Nullify Tyranny*; Ron is the author of *Reclaiming Liberty*, *Nullification: Why and How*, and *Uncle Seth Fought the Yankees*. Ron is past Commander of the Louisiana Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and is a life member of the Louisiana Division and the National Sons of Confederate Veterans. Ron is a frequent speaker at SCV, Southern Heritage and other pro-Liberty groups. Ron received a Masters in Health Administration (MHA) from Tulane University in New Orleans, a Master of Jurisprudence in Healthcare Law (MJ) from Loyola University Chicago, a Bachelor’s degree from Northeast Louisiana University, a certificate in Paralegal Studies from Louisiana State University and holds numerous professional designations in healthcare and insurance Risk Management.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/the-ad-too-hot-to-print-progressive-censorship-in-action/>

## **IN SC: CROWDS CHEER AS 'OLD DIXIE HIGHWAY' RENAMED IN HONOR OF PRESIDENT BARACK OBAMA**



### **CLICK [HERE](#) TO VIEW VIDEO NEWS REPORT**

The "Old Dixie Highway" has been renamed to honor President Obama. This comes at a time when cities across the U.S. are getting rid of symbols that remind people of the racism, slavery and violence of the past.

In December of 2015, a crowd cheered in Riviera Beach, Florida, as city workers removed the "Old Dixie Highway" sign and replaced it with a "President Barack Obama Highway" sign. The renaming of the road, which is one of the primary thoroughfares in Riviera Beach, happened in August of 2015. The sign changing ceremony was held where the new President Barack Obama Highway intersects with Martin Luther King, Jr. Boulevard.

The "Old Dixie Highway" is the second Palm Beach Country road to be renamed in order to honor President Obama. In 2014, East First Street was renamed Barack Obama Boulevard.

The Old Dixie Highway is a symbol of racism, the KKK and cross burnings. It also carries a lot of bad memories by the black residents of the neighborhood. It once served as the line that divided the white neighborhoods from the black neighborhoods. There may have even been a KKK cross burning on the road several years ago. By renaming it in honor of President Obama, it shows that the city approves change.

The United States has a long way to go before the memories of racism are erased. However, replacing the Old Dixie Highway sign is a good step toward that change.

# Pro-monument group issues statement on cost to remove Confederate statues

WWLTV.com , WWLTV 12:50 PM. CDT June 10, 2017



CONNECT TWEET LINKEDIN GOOGLE+ PINTEREST

NEW ORLEANS -- A pro-monument group issued a statement Saturday, voicing their opinion on the city's use of \$2.1 million in total to remove four Confederate statues.

"Everyone should be outraged over the Mayor's use of public money when New Orleans has so many pressing needs," read the statement released by the Monumental Task Force (MTC). Prior to the monuments removal, MTC rallied to keep them in place, adding plaques or other signage to educate people on the purpose and history of the statues.

**[MORE: Removal of Confederate-era monuments cost \\$2 million; city says it paid half of the cost](#)**

City officials said half of the \$2 million was provided by donors and \$1.04 million of the monument-removal costs came from budgeted city funds.

"New Orleans is a cash-strapped city with an escalating crime problem and decrepit infrastructure that continues to be neglected, yet Landrieu spent millions of dollars on a politically motivated campaign that divided the city while he removed priceless historic artworks and left eyesores in their places," said Pierre McGraw, president of the Monumental Task Committee. "Instead of tearing down under the false pretense of tolerance and inclusivity, the Mayor could have used this money to restore and maintain dozens of monuments around town and also to add new memorials that would truly show more of our diverse history."

Deputy Mayor Ryan Berni said "racial extremists" forced the city to spend \$710,000 on a safety and intelligence contractor named Trident Response Group. Invoices show that Trident, a Dallas-based company, provided advice developing operational plans with consultants charging up to \$425 an hour.

Previously, Mayor Mitch Landrieu had said there would be no city funds used to remove the Liberty Place monument and statues of Robert E. Lee, P.G.T. Beauregard and Jefferson Davis.

## [Stephanie Ford](#)

Fact #1: Fort Warren, on George Island in Boston Harbor, was a POW camp where Confederate soldiers AND loud dissenters of the war or Confederate sympathizers were held. Thirteen soldiers died there. A simple stone was erected to their memory around the time of the war's centennial celebrations since those men who died as POW's had until that time, no marker.

Fact #2: Decades after the war from 1861-1865, many names for the conflict were floating around. Finally, in 1928, in a Senate joint resolution, No. 41, they declared that the war will be called "The War Between the States." No other such resolution was ever made, so, OFFICIALLY it is not a civil war, (by definition 2 political factions fighting for control of a SINGLE government), but "The War Between the States."

Now with that information, read this latest part of the purge of our history:

# Massachusetts' only Confederate memorial will likely be removed *And probably relocated*

BY [TOM ACITELLI](#) JUN 9, 2017, 9:23AM EDT



Ron Cogswell/[Flickr](#)

Gov. Charlie Baker supports removing the only Confederate memorial in Massachusetts, a marker on Boston Harbor's Georges Island that commemorates Southern soldiers imprisoned in Fort Warren there during the Civil War.

The modest stone marker, which calls the conflict "the War Between the States," went up only in 1963—nearly a century after the Confederacy's surrender and only through the efforts of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, a group not unsympathetic to the war's cause: slavery.

Now, due to a larger debate about [the appropriateness of some Boston-area memorials and monuments](#) (and to [the removal of Confederate statuary in New Orleans](#)), the Georges Island marker is receiving renewed attention.

WGBH's Adam Reilly [reached out to Gov. Charlie Baker's office](#) to see what he thought (the state Department of Conservation and Recreation owns Georges Island). Here's what a spokeswoman had to say:

"Gov. Baker believes we should refrain from the display of symbols, especially in our public parks, that do not support liberty and equality for the people of Massachusetts. Since this monument is located on a National Historic Landmark, the governor supports [DCR] working with the Massachusetts Historical Commission to explore relocation options."

Massachusetts was, of course, [a hotbed of abolition before and during the Civil War](#), and [dispatched dozens of regiments to fight the Confederacy](#).

Stay tuned.

<https://boston.curbed.com/2017/6/9/15767950/massachusetts-confederate-memorial>





# ON THE SOUTHERN BAPTIST CHURCH

By Rev. Mike Webb

**As a "Recovering Southern Baptist" I've now witnessed their ignorance, displayed to all, with thunderous applause, from the pulpits and pews of their dumbed down leaders and members. Their willingness to succumb to, and surrender to those who hate us, and strive to "culturally cleanse" us backward and wayward Southrons", by hastening the demise of our GREAT heritage and culture as epitomized in our beloved Confederate Symbols, astounds me. "Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools," (Rome 1:22 KJV)**

**The leadership is oblivious of the great debt it owes to many great "Men of God" who served valiantly, and unashamedly, in the South 's noble struggle for independence, from tyranny and oppression. They have become more "useful idiots" of the communist left. Karl Marx extolled the benefits of such actions by stating that "A people separated from their history are easily persuaded." The SBC has taken a position right out of the communists play book.**

**It is not a far fetched conclusion to say that the SBC would not even exist were it not for at least three ex Confederate Chaplains...I dare say not 1% of Southern Baptist have ever heard of them.**

**1. Dr. I.T. Tichenor (not of anteseptic fame), the "Father of the Sunday School Uniform Lesson Book), mentor to J.M. Frost, founder of the Baptist Sunday School Board. If you've ever used a S/S Book to study your lesson, regardless of denomination, you have enjoyed the result, of the brainchild, of a Confederate Chaplain, who fought at the side of his fellow soldiers and killed with his rifle a number of the hated ysnkees.**

**2. John A. Broadus, have you ever sang from a Broadman Holman Hymnal? Look at your KJV or HCSB Bible and note the publisher...Broadman-Holman is the publisher of ALL SBC publications. Where would the grand denomination be without its Confederate influence? ...nuff said about Broadus, another Confederate Chaplain.**

**3. James Pettigrew Boyce, founder of Southern Baptist Seminary in Louisville, Ky, the much vaunted "ultra conservative" school and Alma Mater of many SBC "Big Wheels." I'm sure not one in a thousand graduates of the school know anything about Boyce even though the schools paper is/was entitled "The Boyce Voice." What a shame...**

**R.L.Dabney, a well know theologian and preacher and personal chaplain to General Stonewall Jackson, summed it up this way...and I quote, "You have NO reason to be ashamed of your Confederate Ancestors...see to it they have no reason to be ashamed of you!"**

Rev. Mike Webb served the SBC faithfully from 1981-2006 as a Sunday School and Bible Study teacher, Sunday School Director, Lay Preacher, Music Minister, R.A. and G.A. leader and worker, Administrative Assistant and Trustee to Life way Christian Resources of the Southern Baptist Convention in Nashville (1999-2006). He and his wife of 35 years now live in Fernwood, Ms



### [The Virginia Flaggers](#)

Gift to the Va Flaggers Interstate Battle Flag fund received today in memory of the Confederate soldiers from Florida who served gallantly and bravely in the Army of Northern Virginia.

Thank you for your support!

**To assist with our Interstate Battle Flags and ongoing Heritage Defense projects, please make checks payable to:**

**“The Virginia Flaggers” and mail to:  
P.O. Box 547 Sandston VA 23150**

Or contribute through PayPal, here: <http://www.vaflaggers.com/i95flagdonate.html>

Ole' bedford's havin'



## **ANOTHER PARTY!!!**

*You are cordially invited to attend the 18<sup>th</sup> Annual Birthday Celebration of  
Lt. General Nathan Bedford Forrest!*

**Saturday July 15, 2017  
3:00 PM**

**At  
"FORT DIXIE"**

**Home of Butch & Pat Godwin  
10800 Co. Rd. 30  
Selma, Alabama 36701**

***Guest Speaker – Dr. Brian Steel Wills  
History Prof. at Kennesaw State University  
Author of: A Battle From the Start***

***Live Music by:  
Alan Harrelson***

***Southern Fried Catfish Supper w/ all the fixin's served at 6:00PM***

***Auction, door prizes, ice cold watermelon served all day long –  
Drawing for NBF Hot Cast Bronze Mini Bust***

HOTELS: (Area Code 334) - **Quality Inn- 874-8600**; Hampton Inn- 876-9995; Comfort Inn-875-5700  
Holiday Inn Express – 874-1000; America's Best-872-1900; Selma Hotel-872-0460

***For more information call: Pat Godwin@334-875-1690; 334-419-4566 (cell) e-mail:  
[oldsouthrebel@zebra.net](mailto:oldsouthrebel@zebra.net) – please call for reservations for headcount purposes only.***

***All proceeds go toward Confederate Memorial Circle, Live Oak Cemetery, Selma, Alabama for  
historical narrative markers to be placed at points of interest within Confederate Memorial  
Circle.***

***No Charge – DONATION ONLY***



## FRIENDS OF FORREST NEWSLETTER – 2017

25 June, 2017

**EIGHTEEN PARTIES!!! WOW!** Can ya believe it? It is truly amazing how the YEARS have literally flown by! During these years sooo much has happened...we've had some victories & sadly, we are experiencing more defeats than we ever imagined. But our fight continues & as Chief Dan George said, in Josey Wales, **"We must endeavor to persevere"**, In spite of New Orleans and so many other towns across Dixie committing culture genocide against the Southern people & our history, heritage & culture, We have one saving grace in this war – an absolute VICTORY IN SELMA, ALABAMA, THE CIVIL RIGHTS HOT POT OF THE WORLD! We, Selma Chapter 53, UDC hold the deed since Jan 2014! The General and the other monuments within Confederate Memorial Circle are on PRIVATE PROPERTY!

First of all, please note on your flyer that **the FORREST CELEBRATION IS JULY 15, 2017.** Due to circumstances out of our control, we had to change the date to the THIRD SATURDAY IN JULY! I hope this date accommodates your calendar better since it is not so close to the 4<sup>th</sup> of July holiday. However, it will still be HOT on the THIRD SATURDAY IN JULY! Kickoff is at 3PM – We have a fantastic celebration planned with Brian Steel Wills as our keynote speaker. He is the author **of A Battle from the Start** about General Forrest and **The Greatest Cavalryman in the Confederacy: Nathan Bedford Forrest.** He is a professor of history at Kennesaw State University in Kennesaw, GA.

Also, our featured entertainer this year is **Alan Harrelson**. Someone recently described his performing talents as "Ray Stevens on the Banjo"! He is a fun entertainer! I think everyone will enjoy him and have so much fun!

We hope you are making plans to attend the Forrest Celebration this year; this is only the 2<sup>nd</sup> time that we have had to change the date from the second Sat in July to **the third Sat in July**. As always, in planning this event, we strive to plan a gathering that will make you WANT to attend, even though you may have been here several times in the past and also we want you to leave here looking forward to NEXT YEAR!

Throughout all these years, we have lost soooo many loyal & precious compatriots who have "crossed over the river to rest under the shade of the trees." These people are sorely missed in our extended Confederate family but they are not forgotten. I have some sad news to report this year. As many of you remember Bobby Holloway was our Master Chef cooking our fabulous Southern Fried Catfish so many years here at the Forrest Celebration. In 2004 Bobby was diagnosed with inoperable prostate cancer; he had waited too late to go to the doctor & it had spread to his bones. The doctor told him he had about 5 years to live & get his store in order. He underwent years of treatments, experimental programs, different kinds of chemo & radiation trying to live. So much for how much doctors know. The Lord's schedule was 13 more years for Bobby's presence on the planet! On April 22, 2017, Bobby lost his courageous battle against this dreaded disease. Bobby Holloway was a lover of LIFE and didn't have an enemy on the planet – his funeral attendance was testimony of that! He faithfully loved Jesus Christ and his family. Butch & I donated the original Forrest monument dedication (Oct 7, 2000) Forrest Battle Flag for his casket; Belinda had it folded & put in the casket with him on his Heavenly journey to meet our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ and General Lee, Jackson, Stuart & Forrest and President Davis! He is truly in good CONFEDERATE COMPANY! Please pray for Belinda & their family as they adjust to not having "Paw-Paw" physically in their life everyday but he will be with them and ALL OF US IN SPIRIT...especially always at the Forrest Party "manning the mess tent"! This year we will be dedicating the Forrest Party to Bobby "Marse Robert" Holloway!

Now, some good news. DING-DONG Traitor Governor Robert Bentley is GONE from the Governor's office and Kay Ivey is now the Gov of the State of Alabama! She signed the Alabama Memorial Protection Act of 2017 after a long legislative session of lobbying, letters, e-mails, phone calls to the legislators and the Governor's office when the bill finally passed. Our people came together and worked diligently to get the attention of these "servants of WE THE PEOPLE" and finally we had a

victory! We encourage you ALL, even out of state folks, to contact Gov Ivey & express your appreciation for her standing up for the PEOPLE and doing what is right by signing that bill to protect Alabama Memorials, no matter what war.

We are continuing to work on the verbiage for the 19 historical narrative markers to be placed at Confederate Memorial Circle at each point of interest within CMC. The Order of the Southern Cross has been very generous to award us our grant requests; also, a grant from The John Pelham Historical Society, Alabama Division, SCV and the National/International Organization of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Alabama Society of the Order of Confederate Rose and the Alabama Div. UDC have been invaluable contributors, along with individual chapters & camps and the continued faithful dedication of the MULTITUDE of private donations from all of YOU have helped to make this project become a reality and not just a dream! The first 8 plaques to be mounted on the Battle of Selma Memorial are complete and are awaiting shipment from Southwell Historical Markers in San Antonio, TX. Hopefully, these plaques will be mounted before the Forrest Party! Yipeee!

We are still selling ancestor pavers that are placed around the Battle of Selma Memorial. The 4"x8" bricks are \$50 each, 8"x8" are \$75 each and the 8x8 with the SCV or UDC insignia included are \$100 each. We will have the paver order forms on hand at the Forrest Celebration but if you are unable to attend, contact me via phone or e-mail & I will get the forms to you! We also offer the 3-disc DVD of the 2015 Re-dedication program for \$25 per set. This set includes 2 ½" hours of the ceremony in its entirety including the 4 outstanding speeches of the day! This DVD set is professionally produced and beautifully packaged and is an asset to anyone's historic library! We still have a few of the Commemorative NBF coins for sale at \$10 each and several of the Commemorative Program Booklets for \$5. This is recorded history never to happen again in our lifetime!

Of course, once again we will be drawing for the hot cast solid bronze NBF mini bust at the Forrest Celebration. I have included 10 tickets at \$2 each in this package. If you wish to participate please fill out the information & mail back to me ASAP with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle. If you DO NOT WISH TO PARTICIPATE, please discard the tickets; DO NOT mail back to me. If you wish to have more tickets, feel free to make copies. This hot cast model is poured from the original mold always offered each year & is an exquisite work of art sculpted by Paul D. Spaulding of Hampden Maine and is poured at Somerset Foundry by Digby Carter of Bath, Maine. It is an exact replica of the life-size model mounted on the NBF monument at Confederate Memorial Circle and retails at \$2500.

Of course, the day will consist of our traditional "SOUTHERN MENU" serving ice cold watermelon all day long at the Pickaninny Freeze Watermelon Stand! We will have some great items in our auction this year and door prizes. At 6PM we will serve the best Southern Fried Catfish this side of the Big Muddy & all the fixin's cooked by our Chief Chef, Nelson Andrews, past commander of the CC Pegues SCV Camp in Selma. Past Ala Div SCV Commander Ronnie Simmons will be our Master of Ceremonies again this year and is always a delightful MC with his GREAT sense of humor & dedication to the cause!

Butch & I, along with the Friends of Forrest, Inc. and Selma Chapter 53, UDC want to thank you for your continued faithful support. We look forward to the Forrest Celebration each year because it has become our extended Confederate family reunion – we get to see old friends and always look forward to seeing new faces & making new friends who come to celebrate the birthday of the GREASTT MILITARY GENIUS WHO EVER WALKED THE PLANET, GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST!

While you are in Selma we encourage you to go into town & tour Confederate Memorial Circle at Historic Live Oak Cemetery. You can check out your paver while you are there and say Hello to the General!

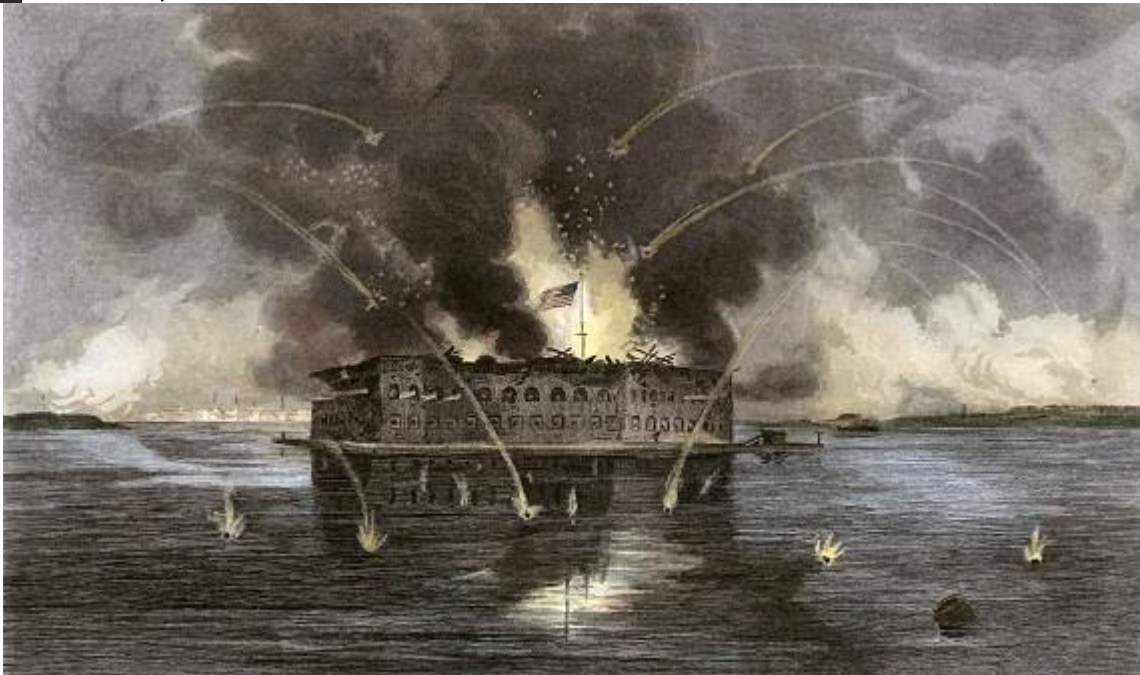
We look forward to seeing you at Fort Dixie, in the Heart of Dixie, FOR DIXIE and General Nathan Bedford Forrest! Y'all hang in there...2021 will be the BICENTENNIAL BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION OF THE GENERAL! I sure hope the Lord lets us live at least 4 more years! LOL!

Keeping' the skeer on, I am  
Confederately yours,

Patricia S. Godwin

# The AP Gets It Wrong...Again

By Carl Jones on Jun 26, 2017



In a recent column for the Associated Press, entitled “[Old South monument backers embrace Confederate Catechism](#)”, writer Jay Reeves opines that those of us who seek to remember the Confederacy and Southern culture are reading from a different history book than the rest of the “nation”. He acknowledges that “indeed they are”, and then references the “decades old” *Confederate Catechism* written by Lyon G. Tyler, son of former President John Tyler. Reeves is astonished by the audacity of Southern historians, and Southern people in general, who would reject “today’s scholarship”.

Mr. Reeves’ writes in a style that is typical of modern era “journalists”, which is to say there is a lot of finger pointing and innuendo going on, but very little actual research. He, not so covertly, calls out the Sons of Confederate Veterans for defending “rebel” monuments, and chastises the United Daughters of the Confederacy for having the temerity to enact “programs to educate children on *its version of Southern history*”. (emphasis added)

What one will find in this article is very little intellectual content, an elementary level of investigation, and no actual journalism. It’s a mere opinion piece forwarded by someone who, frankly, does not possess a very informed opinion on the subject that he chose to tackle.

Reeves is intrigued at the notion that anyone would deny that the war was all about slavery, and points to the Mississippi ordinance of secession as proof that, in fact, it was fought over the slavery issue. In doing so he is conflating secession itself as an act of war. In his mind, the South seceded over slavery and thus initiated the conflict. Therefore, slavery caused the war. And since “today’s scholarship” approves of this view, well, how dare anyone disagree.

The problems with this view are multiple. First of all, there was no monolithic entity known as “the South” that seceded. Thirteen independent States issued ordinances of secession, and, for varying reasons, eleven of those seceded. Why assume that Mississippi spoke for all thirteen States? Moreover, rather than trying to conflate 19th Century “morality” with a 21st Century worldview, why not attempt to understand why the slavery issue was such a point of contention with some States? As has been pointed out many times, the Republicans, and especially Lincoln, were not trying to “end” slavery, they were trying to stop its entrance into the new territories which they wanted for “free, white labor”. This would have neutralized Southern representation in Congress which would have led to higher taxes, and more siphoning of Southern money into Northern internal improvement projects. These facts are obvious to those of us who’ve gone beyond “modern scholarship”.

Likewise, Missouri would beg to differ that “secession was all about slavery”. Her ordinance of secession stated the following as reason for secession:

Whereas the Government of the United States, in the possession and under the control of a sectional party, has wantonly violated the compact originally made between said Government and the State of Missouri, by invading with hostile armies the soil of the State, attacking and making prisoners the militia while legally assembled under the State laws, forcibly occupying the State capitol, and attempting through the instrumentality of domestic traitors to usurp the State government, seizing and destroying private property, and murdering with fiendish malignity peaceable citizens, men, women, and children, together with other acts of atrocity, indicating a deep-settled hostility toward the people of Missouri and their institutions.

Presumably, Missouri took issue with the general government sending armed troops into their State and enacting a hostile and bloody occupation which led to the “murdering with fiendish malignity” of her citizens. Had Mr. Reeves looked deeper into the nature of the union he would have found that Missouri’s stance in this regard was perfectly in keeping with the premise under which the union was formed.

Alexander Hamilton, in the New York ratifying convention, stated that “to coerce the States is one of the maddest projects that was ever devised. A failure of compliance will never be confined to a single State. This being the case, can we suppose it wise to hazard a civil war?”

Hamilton goes on to say that “Congress marching the troops of one State into the bosom of another; this State collecting auxiliaries, and forming perhaps a majority against its federal head. Here is a nation at war with itself!” He asks “Can any reasonable man be well disposed towards a Government which makes war and carnage the only means of supporting itself?”

Missouri was prompted towards secession by a preceding federal invasion and overthrow of her governmental institutions. There’s no mention of slavery as a cause, and the first act of hostility leveled between Missourians and the general government was undertaken by US troops. Reeves doesn’t mention this, presumably because it would detract from the narrative of “modern scholarship” that it was all about “slavery.”

No serious historian would deny that Northern assaults on slavery were “a” cause of secession for some States. But again, secession is not an act of war and one must frame this situation in the context of the time. “Modern scholars” rarely do so, and slouch instead towards an intellectually dishonest and demagogic narrative intended to impugn the South without regards to the facts. Moreover, Lincoln said on numerous instances, including his first inaugural address, that he was not pursuing war to “interfere either directly or indirectly with the institution of slavery”, but would inflict “violence” and “bloodshed” to “collect the tariff” and “preserve the union.” If the entity that initiates war is not invading for the purpose of freeing slaves, then how pray tell is the war being fought by the South to preserve slavery? Mr. Reeves makes no attempt at answering this question, but rather presents his incredulosity at the mere notion that anyone could possibly disagree with “modern scholarship”.

Reeves goes on in a feeble attempt to cast doubt on who initiated the war, stating of the Confederate Catechism that “the guide even denies that the war began when Southern forces fired on Fort Sumter at Charleston, South Carolina.” I’ve written an in-depth analyses of the Sumter situation [here](#), but will summarize with the following analogy: If Confederate forces inaugurated war by firing on US warships unlawfully and aggressively entering Charleston harbor, then it is logical to suggest that US forces initiated war with Japan when the USS Ward fired on and sank a Japanese midget submarine trying to enter Pearl Harbor. If one finds the latter statement to be an absurdity, then the same should apply to the notion that the South in “firing the first shot” started the war with the United States. This thought has apparently never crossed the mind of our esteemed journalist.

But, here’s the real issue. Mr. Reeves was not attempting to undertake a fair, honest or reasonable look into what compelled the South, or why the *Confederate Catechism* may forward legitimate arguments. Like most modern writers, and most “modern scholars”, he was simply trying to gain favor with the ever diminishing handful of leftist myrmidons who still pay any attention to today’s press.

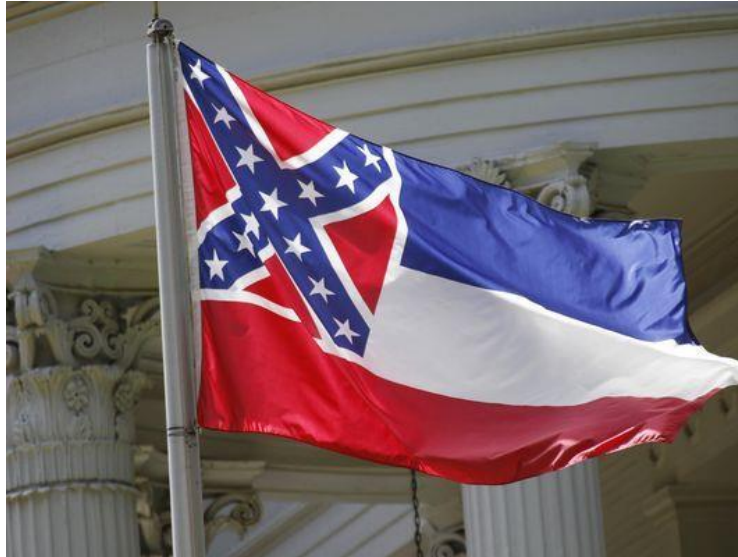
### **About Carl Jones**

Carl Jones is a native of Alabama, a former active duty US Marine and a small business owner. He is a member of the Alabama Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and The Society of Independent Southern Historians. He is proudly descended from two 5th Great Grandfathers, John Swords and Major William Skinner, who served the State of South Carolina in America’s War for Independence.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/the-ap-gets-it-wrong-again/>

# Another Mississippi city furls Confederate-themed state flag

Associated Press 9:55 a.m. CT June 16, 2017



(Photo: AP)

MCCOMB, Miss. — A Mississippi city with a history of racial strife is the latest local government to stop flying the state flag, which features a Confederate emblem that critics see as racist.

Three black officials in McComb voted to remove the flag from city property. A white official voted to keep it.

The flag was not originally on the agenda for Tuesday's meeting of the [six-member Board of Selectmen](#), but was added before two white members arrived, [The Enterprise-Journal](#) reported.

**More:** [White Mississippi lawmaker's lynching remark leads to private apologies](#)

Selectman Ted Tullos, who is white, said he opposes removing what he called a piece of history. Selectman Ronnie Brock, who is black, replied: "I'm in favor of removing bad history. Everybody's history is not my history."

Mississippi has the last state flag in the nation that includes the Confederate battle emblem: a red field topped by a blue X dotted with white stars. The state has used the same flag since 1894 and voters chose to keep it in a 2001 statewide election.

But, several cities and counties and all eight public universities have removed it from display in recent years — many of them since the June 2015 slaying of nine black worshippers at a church in Charleston, South Carolina. The avowed white supremacist convicted in the slayings posed for photos holding a Confederate battle flag.

McComb was notorious for bombings and other violent resistance to the civil rights movement in the 1950s and 1960s.

And even today, votes on the Board of Selectmen are often divided along racial lines, with three black members voting one way on issues and three white members the other way. The mayor votes only in case of a tie. In 2016, Mayor Whitney Rawlings, who is white, broke a tie by voting with white selectmen to keep the state flag flying on city property. He told the Enterprise Journal that he now believes the flag should remain down.

"It's time," Rawlings said.

About 66 percent of McComb's 12,800 residents are African-American.

<http://www.clarionledger.com/story/news/2017/06/16/mccomb-furls-state-flag/403110001/>



# Confederate Memorial Update: Deed Found. Sold.

6/14/2017 By. [Chris Stritzel](#)



Photo from KSDK's Facebook Page.

As the day broke today, many people opened the news app on their phone to see some news about the Confederate Memorial in Forest Park. It wasn't the kind of news to be expected however. Many would've thought the news would say that today the Monument comes down with no exceptions. Well, that wasn't it instead, it was about where it will go next. Reports have said that the monument has been sold to the Civil War Museum in Jefferson Barracks Park in suburban Lemay in St. Louis County.

Besides this, news got out on Peggy Hubbard's FaceBook page about the owners of the monument. Surprise!

The owner of the monument is and was never the City of St. Louis. It was on loan to the City by no other than the Daughters of the Confederacy. Yes, believe it or not, the owners are not the City of St. Louis. Because of this, the city is breaking its own laws listed in the Charter (The City's Constitution). Here they are...

**Ordinance #22.04.060**

**Any statue or monument structure that is donated PRIVATELY by a part, CAN NOT be removed WITHOUT the sole written consent by those that donated said structure.**

**Ordinance #22.04.070**

**Any monument, statue or free standing structure CAN NOT be removed WITHOUT consent and IS the property of the donor(s).**

**Ordinance #22.04.080**

**Designation of place in owners name, statues/monuments are the SOLE property of Donor. The authority to remove donated structure in public space CAN NOT be removed with out the permission of donor(s)**

Therefore, what is going on with the Confederate Memorial is unlawful and the daughters of the Confederacy can legally sue the City over the unlawful removal of a piece of the memorial. But, there is a twist in it. Remember the first paragraph? The Civil War Museum owns it now. But how?

After the Deed to the monument was found by the recorder of deeds, early this week, it caused controversy and was sold yesterday to the Civil War Museum it self. So now, the monument can have two hits against it. Even the Civil War Museum has the receipts to prove that they purchased it. So now, the city has to listen to the new owners of the structure. Whatever the city does, it will be unlawful. Peggy Hubbard responded to my request about this issue with this response.

"If the Mayor continues...then Yes, a lawsuit against the city will happen. She is NOW saying they lost the monument by default? How? It was NEVER the city to begin with. The Daughter's Of The Confederation headquarters in Virginia was NEVER notified. Missouri chapter is STILL in existence and active was NEVER notified. The mayor broke the law and ignored the city ordinances"

In short, Lyda will be getting herself into a huge issue over a piece of history that isn't even hers or the city's. So there you have it. The Confederate Memorial is not City property, it is private property being loaned to the city. From here, I have no clue where this is going to go, but I can say, it isn't going to be pretty whatever happens.

**TELL US WHAT YOU THINK IN THE COMMENTS BELOW! OR CALL OUT CHRIS ON TWITTER (@chris\_stritzel)**

\*Parts of this story were learned from Fox 2 News. Read their story below.

<http://www.buildingstlnews.com/politics/confederate-memorial-update-deed-found-sold>

# My Open Letter to Bill O'Reilly

VALERIE PROTOPAPAS · SUNDAY, JUNE 11, 2017

**Apparently, Mr. O'Reilly is going to prove his ignorance with a book on the civil war stating that Confederate soldiers fought for slavery and Lincoln was our greatest president. I wrote an OPEN letter to that gentleman some time ago when he refused to respond to a regular private letter. I have probably put it on Facebook before, but in light of Bill's new literary endeavor, it deserves a reprint.**

Dear Sir:

Obviously, you are not a stupid man but sadly, your intellect seems non-existent when it comes to your judgment about American leaders. You have stood foursquare against the current socialist trends in the federal government. You have condemned the excesses of Congress and the Administration and the ever growing centralization of power in Washington as well as the trashing of the Constitution. You have mentioned time and again that such excesses are diametric to the founding principles of the nation, flying in the face of that same document—and I have applauded you for your public defense of those republican (with a lower-case “r”) principles and the men (and women) who have championed them.

Yet, the other evening, I heard you—yet again—claim that the “gold standard” of American leadership was none other than President Abraham Lincoln. I actually became so enraged I turned off the TV! I could not bear to listen any longer. All that we currently endure we do so *because* of Abraham Lincoln! It was *Lincoln* who embraced the movement of power *away from* the Sovereign States and the People as envisioned by the Founders!

It was *Lincoln* who adopted the socialist/communist ideologies brought into the United States from Europe with the arrival of the so-called “48ers,” the mostly German followers of Marx fleeing their failed revolutions in Europe. However, it is also true that Lincoln had adopted those same policies independently before he was influenced by Europe's socialist upheaval. Did you know that Marx adored Lincoln for the

very reason that he worked to centralize power in the federal government? And did you know that Lincoln's government and military were filled with Marxists and socialists?

It was *Lincoln* who abandoned *all* constitutionally imposed restrictions on the federal government and the presidency when he planned and initiated war against states performing an act guaranteed to them in the Constitution—that of secession from a union that was no longer in the best interest of their people.

It was *Lincoln* who *deliberately and with malice* brought that war to fruition—a war that cost over a *million lives* both military and civilian and destroyed an entire section of what had been the united (lower-case “u”) States for a century or more.

And the list goes on and on. There is no more infamous lie in the annals of American history than Lincoln's analysis of the causes of the so-called “Civil War”—“...and war came.” War *didn't* “come,” Lincoln *brought it* into existence in what proved to be a successful attempt to prevent the loss of eleven Southern states and the 75% of the federal revenues paid by those States. Indeed, the South, by Lincoln's time, had become nothing more than a politically impotent economic colony supplying endless revenues to the rest of the Union while being driven ever deeper into poverty. It was *Lincoln* who embraced—and profited from—Hamilton's “American System,” which today we call “crony capitalism” and which is really nothing other than the enemy of free enterprise, fascism. Lincoln was supported for the presidency by the economic interests of states such as Pennsylvania to which he promised a high tariff to protect their manufactured goods and a continuation of the flow of capital from the South to the North. Lincoln had been a lawyer with one of the railroads supported by such tax-funded “donations” and was so successful that he was allowed to choose the eastern terminus for the contemplated trans-continental railroad. It is interesting—and revealing—to note that the property he chose for that site just happened to be *owned by him!* Lincoln's sobriquet at that time—Honest Abe—was bestowed by his contemporaries in the same spirit that the sobriquet “Little John” was bestowed upon Robin Hood's very large lieutenant. In other words, it was a reference to behavior diametric to the appellation—and therefore *no* complement.

Finally, if you think that we had election fraud in 2008, Lincoln made use of the military to assure his re-election, something that was by no means guaranteed in November of 1864. General Benjamin (Beast) Butler was sent to New York from which he triumphantly informed Lincoln that *no* Democrats had been permitted to vote. The same happened in other states such as Ohio where both Lincoln and Lincoln's war were not popular. Soldiers were permitted to vote in areas in which they did not live to assure his re-election. Meanwhile, their presence at the polls was a warning to those who might vote Democrat. In fact, in many instances the ballots were color-coded so that the party chosen by the voter was immediately

obvious to those partisan “poll watchers” and many Americans were “discouraged” from voting if a wrong color ballot was observed.

There is so much more on Lincoln’s illegal, unconstitutional and immoral actions that is a part of the public record and yet, he continues to be revered, even worshipped, by people who despise and reject the things for which he stood and on which he acted. Even the popular belief that Lincoln “freed the slaves” or, in fact, had any feeling for them individually or as a group is nonsense, proven over and over by his own words and actions. He cared nothing for slavery and even less for “the African” and was willing to put slavery into the Constitution in the original 13th Amendment (Corwin) if it would keep the Southern states compliant—and paying their federal taxes.

Even the claim so often made that he fought the war to “preserve the union” is a lie though many Northerners were deceived and indeed fought for that stated purpose. To begin with, a union is by its nature *voluntary*. Coercion at the point of a bayonet is nothing but conquest and occupation, *not* “union.” Then, Lincoln, his government and *all* of the states who fought ostensibly to preserve the Union were *traitors* according to Article III, Section 3 of the Constitution. Indeed, the *only* act defined as treason in that document is the waging of war against any of the signatory states and aiding and abetting in that war. If there was ever an act more worthy of the taint of treason and the openly guilty parties more exposed to public view, it has to be America’s “Civil War” in which the federal government—or should I say, *the President*—declared war on seven (later eleven) signatory states and initiated total war against them. Of course, all of those who supported or permitted this war were themselves traitors to a greater or lesser degree. It is ironic that the taint of treason was spread so liberally—and so successfully—on states that had acted constitutionally in attempting to remove themselves from a hostile and eventually murderous “union” while the *actual* traitors have been lauded to the skies historically as heroes and “true Americans.”

No, Mr. O’Reilly, your “stand” against those attempting to make of what remains of this nation another “Peoples’ Republic” cannot be believed so long as you refuse to acknowledge *where* America started to leave the path of Aristotle, Locke and the Founding Fathers and embrace the governing theories and actions of Hobbes and Marx. Actually, you have only two choices: understand and admit that “the nation’s greatest president” was a traitor and a murderer (over a million dead) and repudiate his “vision” for the nation—a federal tyranny—or cling to delusion, deception and myth and, by doing so, render your own message null and void and yourself foolish at best and dishonest at worst. You cannot have Lincoln and liberty.

Valerie Protopapas

# New twist in the saga of where the Confederate monument will be moved to



## Watch Video News Report [HERE](#)

POSTED 9:51 PM, JUNE 13, 2017, BY [KATHERINE HESSEL](#)

ST. LOUIS – A new twist in the battle over the future of the confederate monument.

The Executive Director of the Missouri Civil War Museum, Mark Trout, said the museum is now the new owner of the monument and has the papers to prove it.

According to Trout the original ordinance said that the Daughters of The Confederacy were the owners of the monument and Tuesday they handed the deed to the monument to the museum.

“We are 100 percent now as of this morning the rightful owners of that monument and we would love to work with the city as soon as possible to remove that and put it in safe keeping,” said Trout.

Trout said the ordinance passed by the city in 1912 stated that the United Daughters of The Confederacy could erect a monument in Forest Park but they would be responsible for maintenance.

“So, that right there tells you it was not the city’s property, if it was the city’s property or the city thought it was theirs or the daughters gave it to them it would have been the city’s responsibility to take care of it but that’s not how it has been for 103 years,” said Trout.

Tuesday the President of the Missouri Division of the United Daughters of Confederacy sent Trout a deed gifting over the ownership of the statue to the museum.

In response to this Mayor Lyda Kewson’s office put out a statement saying in part, “That that the process to remove the monument began more than a year ago, and in that time, they have not been aware of an organization that has come forward with a credible clam of ownership to the monument.”

Trout said the United Daughters of The Confederacy didn’t come forward sooner because they didn’t have the people to look into it and hoped it would blow over.

"The vandalism started and political figures started getting involved they saw us in it and realized that even though it is their property the best place for it is in a civil war museum or civil war historic site," said Trout.

He said the museum has offered to take the monument and pay for that process.

The mayor has previously said they want a say in how it is displayed in the future, to ensure it will that will never celebrate the confederacy.

Trout said he can guarantee it won't be displayed until an appropriate historical setting is found and that it will never be re-erected in the city of St. Louis.

Trout said he has reached out to the city and has not heard back. If he still doesn't hear anything they will draft a document to send over to city hall.

#### RELATED STORIES

- [Missouri Civil War Museum wants to take ownership of Confederate Memorial](#)
- [St. Louis Board of Aldermen host meeting to discuss Confederate monument issue](#)

- [First piece of Forest Park Confederate Memorial removed](#)
- 



**CLICK TO VIEW GALLERY**  
**(3 IMAGES)**

<http://fox2now.com/2017/06/13/new-twist-in-the-saga-of-where-the-confederate-monument-will-be-moved-to/>

# From NC: The Advance Monument: A proposal for Asheville's Vance problem

Typical garbage from progressive writers who distort the truth.- Ed. BH

Mark Essig, GUEST COLUMNIST Published 1:41 p.m. ET June 3, 2017 | Updated 2:57 p.m. ET June 3, 2017



(Photo: Citizen-Times photo)

Now that New Orleans has toppled its statue of Robert E. Lee, Asheville should take a hard look at the man we honor in our city's most prominent public space.

I speak of Zebulon Vance.

Who?

You know, Zeb Vance, North Carolina's Civil War governor, whose name is carved into the granite obelisk rising above Pack Square.

Vance has largely disappeared from public memory, and his obscurity has allowed his monument to rest undisturbed.

It's time to rattle the foundations.

The Vance Monument is a tribute to a white supremacist, the leader of a political party that destroyed the promise of Reconstruction and imposed segregation upon North Carolina. The monument is a towering insult to African-Americans, an affront to American ideals and an embarrassment to the city of Asheville.

Some [background](#): Born in 1830 near Weaverville, Zebulon Baird Vance studied at the University of North Carolina, briefly practiced law in Asheville, and then served in the U.S. House of Representatives from 1858–61. He fought in the Civil War and served two stints as North Carolina's governor, the first starting in 1862 and the second in 1876. He was a U.S. Senator from 1879 until his death in 1894.

At Vance's funeral in Asheville, thousands lined up to pay their respects, and they soon raised money to set their feelings in stone. On Dec. 22, 1897, as a band played "Dixie," the cornerstone of the Vance Monument was laid.



In his time, Vance was North Carolina's greatest statesman, beloved for his masterful speeches, quick wit, and deft political skills that held the state together during times of crisis.

Therein lies the problem. Vance united North Carolina by destroying the hopes of its black citizens.

Though a reluctant secessionist, once the Civil War started Vance fought doggedly to defeat the Union and preserve slavery. Despite Confederate defeat, he never abandoned the [lost cause](#).

There was a [brief, shining moment](#) when Reconstruction promised profound change. Thanks to the federal Reconstruction Acts and the 14th and 15th Amendments, the Republican Party — a coalition of blacks, anti-secession whites native to North Carolina and newly arrived Northern whites — gained control of North Carolina government, ratifying a state constitution that guaranteed universal male suffrage, democratic elections for state and local officials, and public schools for all races. African Americans voted freely and served in political office.

Vance led the Democrats, the opposition party devoted to restoring white rule. Once they regained power, Democrats [amended the constitution](#) to outlaw interracial marriage and integrated schools, and gave the state legislature power over local elections — thus preventing majority-black counties from electing their own leaders.

Campaigning for governor in 1876, Vance accused Republicans of plotting to “degrade the good old Anglo-Saxon race beneath the African race.” Though he distanced himself from the Klan, Vance benefited from violent suppression of the black vote, and he drew a bizarre, victim-blaming lesson from that suppression. If blacks are “intimidated from voting or are defrauded in the counting of their votes,” Vance asked, “is not that a strong argument against their supposed capacity for self-government?”

Vance's contempt for African-Americans undermines nearly all his accomplishments. At a time when anti-Semitism was common, he bravely urged Americans “to judge the Jew as we judge other men — by his merits.” Yet he praised the Jewish people through an invidious comparison to “the African negro, the descendants of barbarian tribes who for 4,000 years have contributed nothing to ... civilization.”

Examples of such appalling rhetoric could be multiplied endlessly. “All of his life, he assumed that African-Americans were intellectually and morally inferior to whites,” the historian Gordon McKinney writes in [his biography of Vance](#). “He was an avowed racist who used the racism of other whites for personal advantage and political purposes.”

In a [brilliant speech](#), New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu asked his audience to imagine an African-American girl talking to her parents about Civil War monuments: “Can you look into that young girl's eyes and convince her that Robert E. Lee is there to encourage her? Do you think she will feel inspired and hopeful by that story? Do these monuments help her see a future with limitless potential? Have you ever thought that if her potential is limited, yours and mine are too?”

We should be asking the same questions about the Vance Monument in Asheville, a city where the African-American community continues to suffer the effects of the decades of discrimination that Vance and his party codified in law.

What should be done?

Bringing down the monument has symbolic appeal, but it would be politically difficult and may not be necessary. After all, it is not a statue of a man but a simple spire that could be rededicated to a new cause.

For a start, the city could place, near the monument, a historical marker that gives an unflinching account of Zeb Vance's life and legacy. Another plaque detailing the city's African-American heritage — [as has been suggested before](#) — could be added as well.

And then I'd propose that the city rename the obelisk.

With the simple addition of two letters, the Vance Monument could become the Advance Monument.

The name would give a nod to *The Advance*, an African-American newspaper published in the 1890s by Edward Stephens, a founder of YMI and administrator of Asheville's black public schools.

Like that newspaper, the Advance Monument would be dedicated to the cause of unfinished progress. A century ago Asheville honored a white supremacist, but we reject those values now. And before we can call our society truly equal, we must advance much further.

*Mark Essig is a historian and writer living in Asheville.*

# LEARN THE TRUTH

Start learning the TRUTH about our history, which has been rewritten for over 150 years, and learn the TRUTH about the Confederate Battle Flag. The flag has absolutely nothing to do with racism or slavery, as opposed to the U.S. flag which flew above the slave trading ships, and is the primary choice of the KKK. Those who own the flag and have a right to it are the only ones who have the right to define its meaning. Ignorant, false-educated venom-spewers have no right to say what the flag represents. Tens of thousands of brave black Confederates fought under that flag for the same reason whites, Indians, and Jews fought under it, to rid our soil of an illegal invasion and to secure our freedom from an overbearing tyrannical government; the same reason the original 13 states seceded from Great Britain and fought for independence. Genocide is being perpetrated against the Southern people and their heritage. If this were happening to blacks, American Indians, or even American Muslims there would be such an outcry and government involvement that it would not succeed. But since it is against Southern heritage, it is deemed a laudable action. After all, Southerners had slaves.

But where did they get them? Did they go out and pick them off the slave trees? No. They bought them from greedy, self-serving Yankees who transported them in horrible cramped ships. The South is shackled with the memory and history of slavery, but it existed in the North as well, and the Yankees were the transporters and sellers of human flesh. What vile hypocrites! Study and learn the truth about our history. The South is not the villain it is portrayed to be, and the Yankee nation is not the righteous, noble savior it is portrayed to be.

Had Lincoln not illegally invaded the South, there would have been no war. The straw that broke the camel's back for the South was the Morrill Tariff. The war was NOT about slavery. If the war was about slavery, then why did Generals Grant and Sherman, among other Union officers, have slaves? Why was West Virginia allowed to cede INTO the Union, with the stipulation that it could keep its slaves? Why was the Corwin Amendment used to try and bribe the CSA back into the union? The Corwin Amendment, the original 13th Amendment, stated that slavery would forever be protected by the Constitution. The South refused to sign on to it. Why? Because the war was not about slavery. The South fought to defend itself from an illegal invasion, and for the same reasons the Revolutionary War was fought; for freedom from an overbearing, tyrannical government, and the right to self-govern.

**On July 22, 1861, the U.S. Congress passed a joint resolution stating the purpose of the war:**

**“Resolved...That this war is not being prosecuted on our part in any spirit of oppression, not for any purpose of conquest or subjugation, nor purpose of overthrowing or interfering with the rights or established institutions of those states, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of the Constitution and all laws made in pursuance thereof and to preserve the Union, with all the dignity, equality and rights of the several States unimpaired; and that as soon as these objects are accomplished the war ought to cease.”**

**This is proof the war was not over slavery, so how could the Confederate Battle Flag represent slavery, hate, or racism? The real racism was in Lincoln and other Yankees. Lincoln stated that the best use of the new territories would be for white settlers. They did not want blacks, slave or free, in the new territories. Some Northern states, including Illinois, had laws forbidding blacks to settle there.**

**If the South wanted to defend and perpetuate slavery, all it had to do was remain in the union where it was already protected by the Constitution.**

**Those of you who are historically challenged need to bone up on true history, not that mythology that is taught in the government indoctrination centers.**

**"Study to show thyself approved".**

# After the Confederates who's next?

5/26/2017



By Patrick J. Buchanan

On Sept. 1, 1864, Union forces under Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, victorious at Jonesborough, burned Atlanta and began the March to the Sea where Sherman's troops looted and pillaged farms and towns all along the 300-mile road to Savannah.

Captured in the Confederate defeat at Jonesborough was William Martin Buchanan of Okolona, Mississippi, who was transferred by rail to the Union POW stockade at Camp Douglas, Illinois.

By the standards of modernity, my great-grandfather, fighting to prevent the torching of Georgia's capital, was engaged in a criminal and immoral cause. And "Uncle Billy" Sherman was a liberator.

Under President Grant, Sherman took command of the Union army and ordered Gen. Philip Sheridan, who had burned the Shenandoah Valley to starve Virginia into submission, to corral the Plains Indians on reservations. It is in dispute as to whether Sheridan said, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian." There is no dispute as to the contempt Sheridan had for the Indians, killing their buffalo to deprive them of food.

Today, great statues stand in the nation's capital, along with a Sherman and a Sheridan circle, to honor these most ruthless of generals in that bloodiest of wars that cost 620,000 American lives. Yet, across the South and even in border states like Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri, one may find statues of Confederate soldiers in town squares to honor the valor and sacrifices of the Southern men and boys who fought and fell in the Lost Cause.

When the Spanish-American War broke out, President McKinley, who as a teenage soldier had fought against "Stonewall" Jackson in the Shenandoah and been at Antietam, bloodiest single-day battle of the Civil War, removed his hat and stood for the singing of "Dixie," as Southern volunteers and former Confederate soldiers paraded through Atlanta to fight for their united country. My grandfather was in that army.

For a century, Americans lived comfortably with the honoring, North and South, of the men who fought on both sides.

But today's America is not the magnanimous country we grew up in.

Since the '60s, there has arisen an ideology that holds that the Confederacy was the moral equivalent of Nazi Germany and those who fought under its battle flag should be regarded as traitors or worse.

Thus, in New Orleans, statues of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America, and General Robert E. Lee were just pulled down. And a drive is underway to take down the statue of Andrew Jackson, hero of the Battle of New Orleans and president of the United States, which stands in Jackson Square.

Why? Old Hickory was a slave owner and Indian fighter who used his presidential power to transfer the Indians of Georgia out to the Oklahoma Territory in a tragedy known as the Trail of Tears.

But if Jackson, and James K. Polk, who added the Southwest and California to the United States after the Mexican-American War, were slave owners, so, too, were four of our first five presidents

The list includes the father of our country, George Washington, the author of the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, and the author of our Constitution, James Madison.

Not only are the likenesses of Washington and Jefferson carved on Mount Rushmore, the two Virginians are honored with two of the most magnificent monuments and memorials in Washington, D.C.

Behind this remorseless drive to blast the greatest names from America's past off public buildings, and to tear down their statues and monuments, is an egalitarian extremism rooted in envy and hate.

Among its core convictions is that spreading Christianity was a cover story for rapacious Europeans who, after discovering America, came in masses to dispossess and exterminate native peoples. "The white race," wrote Susan Sontag, "is the cancer of human history."

Today, the men we were taught to revere as the great captains, explorers, missionaries and nation-builders are seen by many as part of a racist, imperialist, genocidal enterprise, wicked men who betrayed and eradicated the peace-loving natives who had welcomed them.

What they blindly refuse to see is that while its sins are scarlet, as are those of all civilizations, it is the achievements of the West that are unrivaled. The West ended slavery. Christianity and the West gave birth to the idea of inalienable human rights.

As scholar Charles Murray has written, 97 percent of the world's most significant figures and 97 percent of the world's greatest achievements in the arts, architecture, literature, astrology, biology, earth sciences, physics, medicine, mathematics and technology came from the West.

What is disheartening is not that there are haters of our civilization out there, but that there seem to be fewer defenders.

Of these icon-smashers it may be said: Like ISIS and Boko Haram, they can tear down statues, but these people could never build a country.

What happens, one wonders, when these Philistines discover that the seated figure in the statue, right in front of D.C.'s Union Station, is the High Admiral of the Ocean Sea, Christopher Columbus?

Happy Memorial Day!

<http://deovindice.org/index.html>

Friday, June 2, 2017

# Monument dedicated to Father Ryan the Confederate poet-priest vandalized

Via Nancy





An anarchist group called 'The Real Meow Meow Liberation Front' is taking credit for vandalizing a granite monument erected for a Confederate-era poet-priest.

On Wednesday, the group published a photo of the spray-painted monument on a blog called, "It's Going Down," a site that describes itself as an anonymous outlet for groups with "anarchist, anti-fascist, autonomous anti-capitalist and anti-colonial movements" to "publicize and promote revolutionary theory and action."

The monument was erected in 1949 by the Louisiana Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC) in honor of Father Abram Ryan, a poet and chaplain of the South during the Civil War.

More @ WWLTV <https://freenorthcarolina.blogspot.com/2017/06/monument-dedicated-to-father-ryan.html>

**During reconstruction, in defence of our families and homes against carpetbaggers and violence from armed freedmen's bureaus, Confederate men paid attention and identified the terrorists and made nightly visits to bring justice for our people. Maybe its time we take a lesson from our fathers and bring retribution to those who destroy our culture and denigrate our fathers.**

# Confederate flags placed in African-American Romney cemetery

- Cumberland Times-News - Teresa McMinn, tmcminn@times-news.com
- June 7, 2017



• **Lyndon Willis of Romney, West Virginia, on Saturday, June 3, 2017, discusses a Confederate display in Mt. Pisgah Benevolent Society Cemetery, a historically African American burial site. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

ROMNEY, W.Va. — For more than four decades, Lyndon Willis has volunteered to maintain an African-American graveyard that otherwise would be buried in tall weeds and grass.

When he arrived on Friday to work on the *Mount Pisgah Benevolent Society Cemetery*, where several of his relatives are buried, Willis was surprised to see a display with Confederate flags and markers.



**Hampshire County's annual Confederate Memorial celebration on Saturday, June 3, 2017, added for the first time a tribute to Alfred Whiting, which included this tombstone and flags depicting the Confederate symbol.**

The items were planted beside the grave of Ann Eliza Banks - Whiting's wife - by organizers of the annual event. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

Willis, a Romney resident, cut grass in part of the one-acre graveyard, then returned with his push mower on Saturday to finish the job. At that time, a ceremony, which included Confederate soldier re-enactors, was in progress.



Confederate Memorial Holiday events on Saturday, June 4, 2017, include re-enactors in Mount Pisgah Benevolent Society Cemetery. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

"I didn't know that this was here," Willis said of the newly placed Confederate decorations. "No one has notified me."

## CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL DAY



Caden Arnott, 10, of Paw Paw, West Virginia, on Saturday, June 4, 2017, participates in Confederate Memorial Holiday events in Romney, West Virginia. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

The Confederate display was among events, which ran Friday through Sunday, that celebrated the **150th anniversary** of a monument installed to honor Confederate soldiers from the Hampshire County area.

The Confederate Monument was dedicated in September 1867 in Romney's **Indian Mound Cemetery** and the ceremony is believed to have continued every year since then, said historian Charles Hall - a guest speaker at the event and webmaster for [HistoricHampshire.org](http://HistoricHampshire.org).





Vickie Snead of Boyce, Virginia, on Saturday, June 3, 2017, places a flower on the grave of a Confederate soldier during a Confederate Memorial Day ceremony in Romney, West Virginia. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

On Saturday, roughly 50 folks were at Indian Mound, where female re-enactors dressed in long gowns placed red and white carnations on graves marked with mini Confederate flags.

Men dressed as Confederate soldiers marched down Main Street to the cemetery, where speeches were given. Re-enactors wrapped a handcrafted garland around the monument and names of fallen soldiers were read, followed by a musket salute.

## A NEW CONFEDERATE TOMBSTONE FOR AN OLD UNMARKED AFRICAN-AMERICAN GRAVE



**Re-enactors and spectators walk from Indian Mound Cemetery down a hill to nearby Mount Pisgah Cemetery where Romney historian Rob Wolford will give a presentation at a spot that signifies the grave of Alfred Whiting. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

Re-enactors and spectators walked from Indian Mound down a hill to nearby Mount Pisgah cemetery, where Romney historian Rob Wolford gave a presentation at a spot that signifies the grave of *Alfred Whiting*.

According to Whiting's obituary, he was born on Jan. 1, 1824. As an infant, he and his mother were sold to a James Gibson and moved to Frederick County, Virginia.

Whiting was "one of the men who in January 1867 formed the Colored Benevolent Association that founded the Benevolent Cemetery below Indian Mound Cemetery," according to *HistoricHampshire.org*.

The website states Whiting died in 1922 and is buried in the Mount Pisgah cemetery, "although there is not" a marker for him.



**Mt. Pisgah Cemetery on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

Whiting and Ann Eliza Banks were married on Nov. 23, 1865. "She is buried in Mt. Pisgah Benevolent Cemetery in Romney," the website states.

Saturday's Confederate Memorial celebration added for the first time a tribute to Whiting, which included a tombstone and flags depicting the Confederate symbol. The items were planted beside the Banks grave by organizers of the annual event.



**Rob Wolford**

**A Confederate tribute to the grave of African-American Alfred Whiting is part of a ceremony on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

While Confederacy forbade the arming of African-American soldiers, “local commanders armed African Americans under some circumstances when loyalty and trust were proven,” Wolford wrote in a 2014 article. There are examples of “those who were elevated to combat roles, such as the case of Alfred Whiting.”



Whiting died at age 98.

“Evidence of a long and eventful life is plainly seen in his face,”

Wolford’s article states regarding a 1912 photo of Whiting taken while he was at a United Confederate Veterans’ reunion in Moorefield, West Virginia.

“That his image adds to our knowledge and understanding of the Civil War is not only a reflection of Mr. Whiting, but a reflection of how our understanding of events can omit facts,” Wolford’s article continues.

Hall, however, said there’s no documentation that proves Whiting was a soldier.



**Charles Hall**

“Whiting attended many Confederate reunions because he had been the ‘body servant’ of Isaac Brady of Hampshire County during Brady’s time as a soldier in the Civil War,” Hall states on [HistoricHampshire.org](http://HistoricHampshire.org).

A copy of a Hampshire Review funeral article listed on the site states Whiting entered the Army in 1861, Company K, 13th Virginia Infantry, with Brady and they were later transferred to the 11th Virginia Cavalry. Both were captured in 1863 by Federal troops and jailed in Cumberland. While Brady was sent to Camp Chase in Ohio, Whiting was offered conditional release from jail, but refused to take an oath of allegiance “or to remain with the Federals.” Brady’s father posted \$6,000 bond under the stipulation that Whiting would not return to Virginia during the war.

West Virginia did not become a state until two years later.

Whiting “attended every Confederate gathering within reach as well as the funerals of his comrades who preceded him and requested that, at his own funeral, the pallbearers be ex-Confederate soldiers,” the article states.

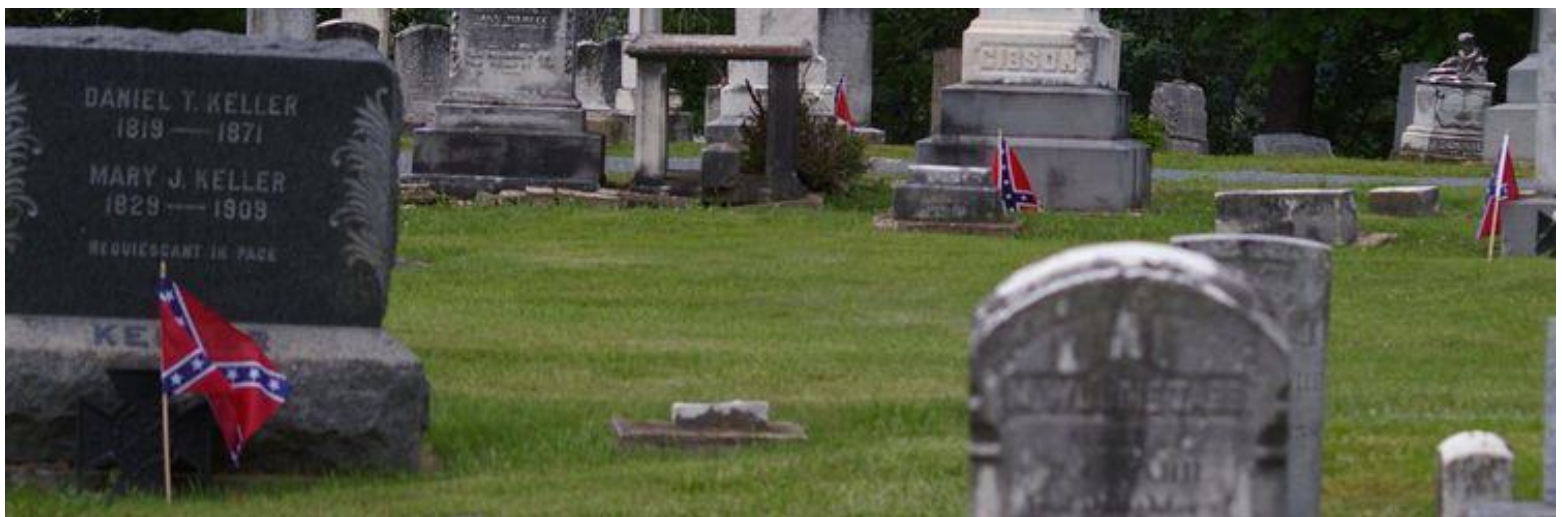
After Saturday’s ceremony, Hall wrote on [HistoricHampshire.org](http://HistoricHampshire.org), “We feel it necessary to comment on the placement of a marker that suggests that Alfred Whiting was a soldier in the Confederate Army. The obituary on our web site clearly states that Mr. Whiting served ‘as the body servant of Isaac T. Brady.’ This was not an unusual situation in that time. There is no document that suggests that he served in any other capacity.”

## HISTORICAL PRESERVATION VERSUS HATE PROPAGANDA



Re-enactors at the Confederate Memorial Holiday events on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

Several folks at Saturday's ceremony said they're concerned about the preservation of Confederate monuments because in some areas of the country the markers have been removed after protesters said they represented offensive symbols of white supremacy.



A Confederate Memorial Holiday is celebrated on Saturday, June 3, 2017, at Indian Mound Cemetery in Romney, West Virginia. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

Joe Snarr of Bridgeport, West Virginia, was at the ceremony with his father and brother.

"I am proud of my heritage," said Snarr, who has several family members — including a Confederate soldier — buried in the cemetery.

He said Confederate monuments across the country are at risk of being removed for wrong reasons.

"We need to understand — and not remove — these things as hate, but (view them as) heritage," Snarr said.



**Confederate soldier re-enactors at Indian Mound Cemetery in Romney, West Virginia, on Saturday, June 3, 2017, for the Confederate Memorial Holiday. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

Attendees at the event also cheered after Hall said that in a time when some people are pulling down old monuments, “We need to know that history cannot be corrected or changed.”

The monument at Indian Mound was raised by “those who lived through the horror of the Civil War to honor those who fought and died in that war,” he said.



**Re-enactors wrap a handcrafted garland around the Confederate Monument in Indian Mound Cemetery on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

“It was to honor their sacrifice,” Hall said. “The stories should live on.”

Wolford, a seventh-generation Hampshire County, concurred.

“The Civil War cannot be simplified,” Wolford said Saturday.

The average Civil War soldier was not fighting over slavery. He was fighting for their homes, he said.

The desire some folks across the country have to destroy Confederate monuments “just smacks of” lunacy, Wolford said and added the removal of such a statue would “scream louder than its presence.”

Wolford also said he had cleared with Willis’ sister, who also helps care for the cemetery, plans to install the tombstone and iron cross at Whiting’s grave.

Lyndon Willis, however, said the display initially triggered in him a negative feeling.

“For so long a time, the Confederate flag was used to give legal rights to harm blacks and to discriminate,” he said.



**Mini Confederate flags decorate the Confederate Monument at Indian Mound Cemetery in Romney, West Virginia, on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**



**A Civil War re-enactor stands behind the newly decorated Confederate grave of Alfred Whiting in Mount Pisgah Cemetery in Romney, West Virginia, on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)**

“I’m sure Mr. Whiting was loyal to his friends as many blacks were back in the Civil War time,” Willis said. “(They were) loyal to their slave owners.”

While monuments and celebrations, such as the local Confederate Memorial Day, are viewed by some as offensive, there aren’t many folks in the Romney area willing to protest them, he said.

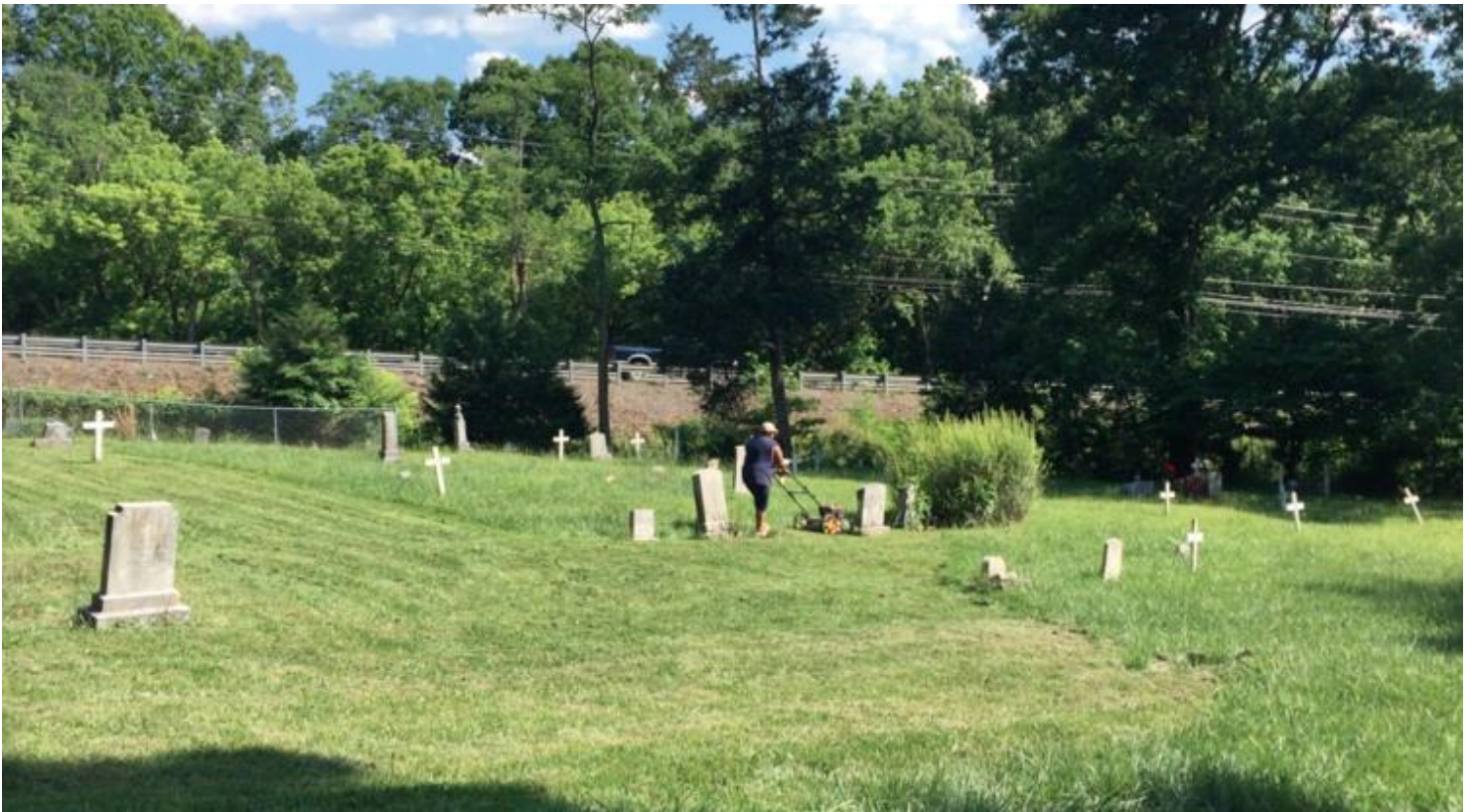
“It’s always been easy ... to have those types of celebrations here because there are not that many African-Americans in this community,” he said.

He also talked of the visual difference between the “white” manicured Indian Mound, and “black” unkempt Mount Pisgah cemeteries.

“Sometimes it’s frustrating because I think about how this is not maintained and that is,” Willis said and pointed up the hill to the Indian Mound graveyard.

Willis said he will continue to care for the cemetery and is grateful for other people who’ve pitched in.

“There are a lot of white people as well who have come here and volunteered to help throughout the years, so it’s been great,” he said.



Romney resident Lyndon Willis mows grass at Mount Pisgah Cemetery on Saturday, June 3, 2017. (Photo by CTN - Teresa McMinn)

...



A Confederate Memorial Holiday was held in Romney, West Virginia, June 2 - 4.

**Here's a look ...**

**[Hampshire County Confederate Memorial Day in photos](#)**

Teresa McMinn, a 20-year veteran journalist, is the Digital Content Editor at Cumberland Times-News in Cumberland, Md.

[http://www.times-news.com/news/local\\_news/confederate-flags-placed-in-african-american-romney-cemetery/article\\_ed3e0c0e-495f-11e7-af0b-bb34c04172f9.html](http://www.times-news.com/news/local_news/confederate-flags-placed-in-african-american-romney-cemetery/article_ed3e0c0e-495f-11e7-af0b-bb34c04172f9.html)



# ANTIFA TO BURN FLAG AND DESECRATE GRAVES IN GETTYSBURG

13 JUN 2017

“ANTIFA” are planning on holding a rally at Gettysburg National Battlefield on July 1st, asks it’s members to “Bring and Burn Confederate Flags”.

- [A similar stunt was attempted last year](#)

By: **Amy Lynne Thomas** – The Sunbury American and Northumberland County Journal

## Support America and Her History Rally

Over the past few weeks, several US cities have been a hotbed of controversy over the removal of several Confederate monuments. After decades standing sentinel over New Orleans, the last of four Confederate monuments have been removed after being labeled as “Monuments of Racism and Hate”. New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu said of the removal of his city’s monuments: “To literally put the Confederacy on a pedestal in our more prominent places—in honor—is an inaccurate recitation of our full past, is an affront to our present and it is a bad prescription for our future”. The next state to follow in the footsteps in the movement is Arizona, where leaders call for the swift removal of six Confederate monuments around the state.



- **VIDEO:** [AntiFA recently targeted Police in Harrisburg, PA](#)

Most recently, “Antifa” protesters in Texas have demanded the removal of a 100-year-old statue and “any other landmark that bears the name of Sam Houston”. Houston, one of the founders of Texas, was a staunch Unionist

and denounced the creation of the Confederacy. But Houston owned slaves, so he's been added to the purge list, which now includes: Andrew Jackson, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and Woodrow Wilson, among many others.

Susan Platt, a candidate for Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, called for the Commonwealth to take down Confederate monuments and rename Confederate-themed highways and public buildings. In her political announcement, she states "I don't believe it is right to celebrate an act of treason against the United States of America, a war that was waged for the purpose of maintaining slavery".

In an online video, Right Wing News stated that the "City of Baltimore wants to follow in New Orleans footsteps and remove several Confederate monuments"; including monuments to General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson and ones to soldiers, sailors, and women.

Many have asked, "How long til this moves North?" To answer that question, the statue of a former mayor, Orville Hubbard, was removed from the front of the old City Hall building in Dearborn, Michigan and spent 17 months in storage before being placed on the lawn of the Dearborn Historical Museum. Beyond his name and dates of service, the statue's new site will not provide any information about Hubbard and his views that made Dearborn "a symbol of the deep-seated racism of the North," the New York Times said in 1969.



- The group urges their followers to "find their local Confederate graves to desecrate."

A local group of self-proclaimed anti-fascism activists called “ANTIFA” are planning on holding a rally at Gettysburg National Battlefield on July 1st in protest of President Trump and asks it’s members to “Bring and Burn Confederate Flags”. The reasoning behind why this group picked the date and location for their rally is for the importance Gettysburg played in the American Civil War. The Battle of Gettysburg started on July 1, 1863, when Lee’s Army of Northern Virginia met General George Meade’s Union Army of the Potomac. During the three-day battle, about 165,000 soldiers clashed in and around the small town of Gettysburg. When the Battle of Gettysburg was over on July 3, 1863, 51,000 soldiers were casualties (killed, wounded, captured or missing) in what remains the largest battle ever fought in North America. There are approximately 1,328 monuments, markers and memorials that stand in both the cemetery and battlefield to commemorate the Union and Confederate troops who fought there.

In removing any monument or marker of history, to what purpose does that serve? History in every corner of the world while oftentimes ugly and heinous, still serves a purpose. It is a remembrance to learning from our past and not condemning ourselves to repeat it. To some, it is a heritage that we tell future generations of who they are, where they come from and our American history is not a stumbling block but a stepping stone to a better future.

<https://us.eventbu.com/gettysburg/burn-confederate-flag-to-trigger-trump-fans-day/229814>

<https://harrisburg100.blog/2017/06/13/antifa-to-burn-flag-and-desecrate-graves-in-gettysburg/>

## HISTORY OF THE "STAR OF THE WEST"

This steamer was built to run from Aspinwall on the route to California. She was the first vessel chartered by the United States Government to take troops and provisions to Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor. At daylight on the morning of January 9th, 1861, she crossed the bar at Charleston and was fired on by the Confederate steamer "Gen. Clinch." Failing to relieve Fort Sumter, she returned to New York, and was again chartered by the Government to proceed to Indianola, Texas, to bring off the United States forces that were being withdrawn from Texas, but was captured on April 17, 1861, by Confederate volunteers from Galveston; was taken to New Orleans, and there loaded with stores for Vicksburg, and was subsequently sent up Yazoo River to prevent capture by the Federals, and finally sunk at Fort Pemberton, on the Tallahatchie River, to prevent the Federal fleet from passing down into the Yazoo River. It still lies at Fort Pemberton, and has, for many years, been a serious obstruction to steamers navigating that river. Capt. P. R. Starr, in command of the United States snagboat "John R. Meigs," has succeeded in removing a large portion of this wreck, and now there is a good and safe channel around it.

The "Star of the West" carried Walker and his filibusters to Nicaragua; it was the first vessel chartered by the United States Government in the Confederate War; it was the first vessel fired upon by the Confederates; and it was the first vessel in the service of the United States Government captured by the Confederates.

# Civil War tourism shines light on Confederate monument in Chattanooga

Allison Levine 6 12 2017



*The bust of Confederate General Alexander P. Stewart stands in front of the Hamilton County Courthouse. (Image: WTVG)*

---

**HAMILTON COUNTY, Tenn. —** Monuments to the Confederacy are causing a stir across the South.

New Orleans is the latest city to dismantle its Confederate monuments.

As the site of countless Civil War battles, Chattanooga is home to a great deal of history.

In front of the Hamilton County Courthouse, the bust of Confederate Lieutenant General Alexander P. Stewart faces off with the American flag.

Quenston A. Coleman is the second Vice President of the Chattanooga Branch NAACP and says the "Chattanooga branch president and executive board are in favor of removing that if at all possible. We find it offensive to be reminded constantly of the atrocities that they represent."

Opponents argue the monuments represent a critical chapter in American history.

A chapter members of the Civil War Trust paid hundred of dollar to see first hand at the Trust's Annual Conference.

State and Local Relations Associate, Adam Gillenwater, described the Trust's mission to save "hallowed ground and make sure that Americans can understand and appreciate their history."

Since the Trust focuses solely on preserving land it would not comment specifically on the national debate over confederate monuments.

In response to opponents arguments that monuments reflect history, Coleman said "if you take it down, the history will not be erased. The history, that's written in the pages and annals of libraries and tombs all across the nation."

Coleman and the NAACP are focused on looking ahead to the future which "is not in segregation it's not in desegregation, the future is in communication and becoming neighborly and having good family relations with our neighbors," Coleman said.

The Chattanooga Chapter of the NAACP says it will ask the County Commission to remove the statue of Lieutenant General Stewart if it does not do so on its own.

<http://newschannel9.com/news/local/civil-war-tourism-shines-light-on-chattanoogas-confederate-monument>

# Calls to remove Confederate statues continue after Hero Protection Act fails



## [Click to view](#) Video News Report

**Rachel Glaser, Nexstar** Published: June 9, 2017, 6:57 pm Updated: June 9, 2017, 10:44 pm

### Related Coverage

---

- [Gen. Lee the last Confederate statue removed in New Orleans](#)
- [Large 100 ft. confederate flag gets mixed reviews in South Carolina](#)
- [Confederate group slams removal of inscription on UT mall](#)

AUSTIN (NEXSTAR) — Should they stay or should they go? That's the question at the center of controversies over Confederate statues.

Known as the Texas Hero Protection Act, a bill that would have protected memorials for Confederate leaders, failed to pass this session.

A 100-year-old statue of a Confederate soldier towers over Georgetown's square. The city answered calls to take it down with another statue — the goal was balance.

"I don't see how he balances the Confederate statue if anything it highlights the injustice even more," said Jaquita Wilson, a Georgetown community activist.

The latest addition to the lawn outside the old courthouse is of Georgetown's former district attorney, Dan Moody, who prosecuted four Ku Klux Klan members in 1923.

The Moody statue is roughly half the size of the 21-foot-tall monument honoring Confederate soldiers that stands across the courthouse lawn.

- [Confederate group slams removal of inscription on UT mall](#)

"These people served their country and they should be remembered for it," said retired Colonel Shelby Little, the leader of the Sons of Confederate Veterans chapter in Williamson County.

"History is history and it needs to be remembered, needs to be thought about and there are times you shouldn't repeat history, slavery is one of those times," Little said.

Wilson argues the statues normalize slavery and make racism feel "comfortable." She said, "I think people will say well the Confederacy can't be that bad if we have a statue outside the courthouse."

She wants the Confederate statue to be moved to a museum or the cemetery in town where more than 130 Confederate soldiers are buried. At the very least, Wilson thinks the town needs to put up a plaque next to the Confederate soldier statue to detail the town's history of slavery.

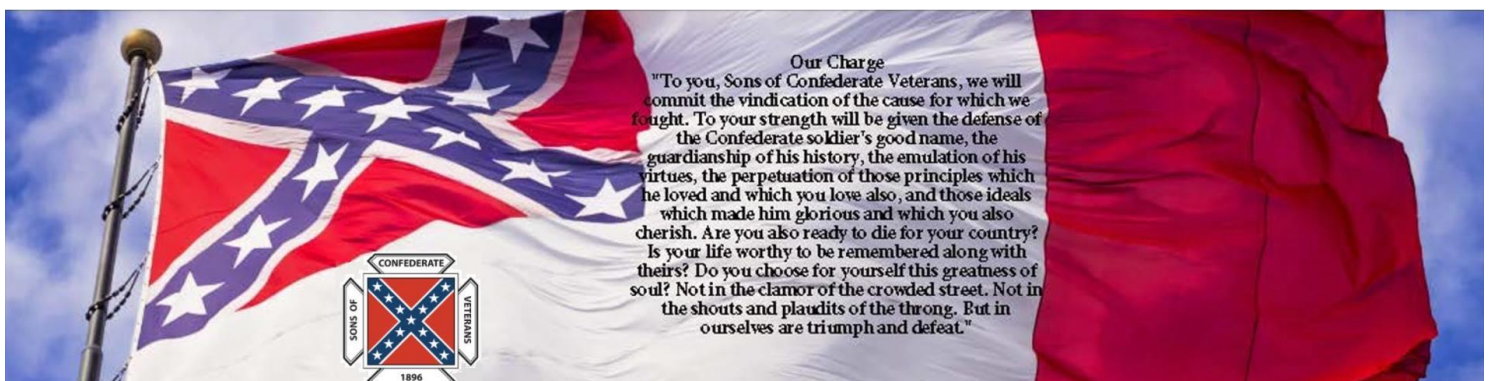
Currently, a small plaque outside the old courthouse reads, "African Americans, the largest ethnic group among pioneer settlers, comprised ten percent of the county's population in 1850 and more than nineteen percent by 1960."

Wilson wants that plaque removed. She said, "To have a plaque up against the courthouse that states that we weren't slaves we were pioneers is egregious to the extreme."

As for the Moody statue, Wilson doesn't see much balance or historic value in that because it only tells half the story, she said.

Moody did win the first successful convictions of KKK members, but he went on to become governor of Texas and tried to take away African-Americans' voting rights in the state.

<http://kxan.com/2017/06/09/calls-to-remove-confederate-statues-continue-after-hero-protection-act-fails/>



# Remains of 40 Confederate soldiers discovered in Virginia cemetery



By **Cristina Corbin**

Published May 26, 2014

Fox News



The Old City Cemetery in Lynchburg, Va., where archaeologists recently uncovered the unmarked remains of at least 80 Confederate soldiers. (Ted Delaney)

Their remains sat, unmarked, in shallow graves at the Old City Cemetery in Lynchburg, Va., for decades. Now, some 150 years after the Civil War, the bodies of 40 Confederate soldiers discovered over the past two months will receive a proper memorial.

"It's been very meaningful to us to find these spots, identify these soldiers and bring closure to families," said Ted Delaney, the cemetery's assistant director, who, along with a team of archaeologists, uncovered the exact resting place of some 40 Confederate soldiers as well as the plots where Union soldiers were once buried and later exhumed.

Delaney told FoxNews.com that, beginning in April, the team dug a 45-by-10-foot trench within "Yankee Square" at the cemetery where they found a mix of red and orange squares, which they determined were Confederate soldiers' graves. He said 35 to 40 graves were found during this latest search and that 50 were uncovered in the same area last year.



Delaney said he is now tasked with identifying each soldier's grave and giving it the tribute it deserves.

"Our goal is to put a marker at each grave space to identify the soldier and note when he died and his military unit," said Delaney, who is optimistic about the project because, "the undertaker's notes are so detailed and complete."

He said that when all is done, about 80 Confederate soldiers will be properly identified. He noted that the remains of Union soldiers were exhumed and removed from the plot of land in 1866.

"This has been an incredible process of discovery," he said. "It's always been very frustrating for those descendants who come to us because they can't find their ancestor's grave. Now we can bring some of them closure."

The task to identify and maintain the graves of Civil War soldiers at the cemetery began in April 2013. Delaney and his team are receiving an annual \$2,500 grant from the Virginia Department of Historic Records Work to document unknown graves within "Yankee Square," which was first intended as a burial site for Union soldiers and then came to include Confederate soldiers -- many of whom died from diseases such as small pox.

Delaney's crew is not the first to uncover unidentified Civil War graves in recent years.



Sam Ricks, who works as graves registrar for the Sons of Confederate Veterans' Pennsylvania Division, has long been on a quest to restore the graves of America's bravest.



Ricks and his team are responsible for uncovering unmarked graves at Mount Moriah cemetery, an estimated 380-acre historic graveyard straddling Philadelphia and Yeadon, Pa., and the state's largest -- where 2,300 Navy service members and Marines dating from the Revolutionary War to the War of 1812 all the way to the Korean and Vietnam wars are buried.

In 2007, Ricks received an unusual request, which led him to a discovery that was "like finding a needle in a haystack."

Ricks was approached by a descendant of Nathan Tiernon Walton, a cadet from the Virginia Military Institute who, along with 294 other cadets, fought the Battle of New Market in Virginia for the Confederate Army on May 15, 1864. The battle is well-known to Civil War historians because the small Confederate Army, which consisted largely of the teenage cadets from VMI, defeated the Union soldiers and forced them out of the Shenandoah Valley.

Walton later became estranged from his family when he left his wife and daughter in Baltimore to find work in Atlanta and later Philadelphia, according to Ricks.

"He was a recluse," Ricks said, "And no one ever knew what became of him."

It was long believed by the family that Walton was buried in Baltimore, alongside his wife. But that theory was discounted when Walton's great-grandson, Bill Banks, visited Loudon Park Cemetery in Baltimore and found no evidence Walton was buried there.

Banks was on a quest that began 100 years ago with his grandmother, Walton's daughter, who handed down a large cast iron Southern Cross of Honor grave marker to be placed at her father's grave if it was ever found.

It was later discovered that Walton died in Philadelphia during the Great Influenza Pandemic of 1918, leading Ricks to eventually find his unmarked grave on Memorial Day in 2008 at Philadelphia Memorial Park in Frazer, Pa.

In November 2008, Ricks, as well as descendants of Walton, were finally able to mark his grave 90 years after his death with the cross passed down by his daughter.

"I'm reminded of this case every Memorial Day," Ricks said. "Walton's daughter had handed down to generations a marker to be placed at his grave should it ever be found. And then we actually did it. We fulfilled her wish."

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2014/05/26/remains-40-confederate-soldiers-discovered-in-virginia-cemetery.html>



# Archeologists unearth 40 Confederate corpses in Virginia cemetery 154 years later

- Ted Delaney, the assistant director of Old City Cemetery in Lynchburg Virginia, along with a team of archeologists discovered the bodies
- In early April the team dug a 45-by-10 foot trench to dig up the bodies and now face the challenge of identifying each grave and giving them the recognition they deserve
- Delaney and his team have been awarded an annual grant of \$2,500 from the Virginia Department of Historic Records for their work

By [Alexandra Klausner](#)

PUBLISHED: 11:32 EDT, 27 May 2014 | UPDATED: 16:44 EDT, 27 May 2014

The bodies of 40 Confederate soldiers unearthed in the last two months will have a proper memorial around 150 years after they fought during the Civil War.

Ted Delaney, the assistant director of Old City Cemetery in Lynchburg Virginia, along with a team of archeologists also found the areas where Union Soldiers were buried and then disinterred in 1866.

Delaney told reporters that his team discovered an area of the cemetery called 'Yankee Square' that had both red and orange squares that he deemed were Confederate soldiers' graves.

Now, some 150 years after the Civil War, the bodies of 40 Confederate soldiers discovered at Old City Cemetery over the past two months will receive a proper memorial



Archeologists are hoping to identify Confederate soldiers (pictured ca. 1861-1865) around 150 years after they fought during the Civil War

In early April the team dug a 45-by-10 foot trench to dig up the bodies and now face the challenge of identifying each grave and giving them the recognition they deserve.

'Our goal is to put a marker at each grave space to identify the soldier and note when he died and his military unit,' said Delaney

'The undertaker's notes are so detailed and complete,' he added, confident that at least 80 soldiers would be properly identified.

'This has been an incredible process of discovery,' he told [Fox News](#).

'It's always been very frustrating for those descendants who come to us because they can't find their ancestor's grave. Now we can bring some of them closure.'

'Yankee Square' was originally intended to be a burial site for just Union soldiers but later included Confederate soldiers many of whom died from small pox and other diseases.

Delaney and his team have been awarded an annual grant of \$2,500 from the Virginia Department of Historic Records for their work.

Delaney and his archeologists were not the only ones to discover unidentified Civil War graves during the last few years.

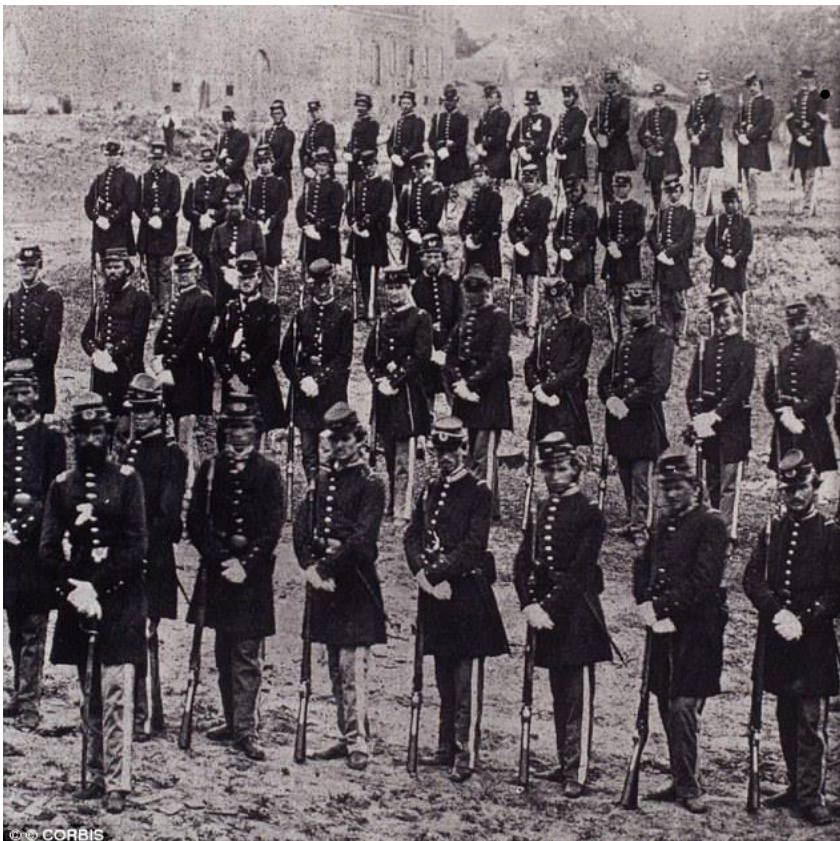
Sam Ricks, the graves registrar for the Sons of Confederate Veterans', uncovered unmarked graves at Mount Moriah Cemetery along with his crew recently.

The 380 acre historic cemetery which spans from Philadelphia and Yeadon, Pennsylvania called Mount Moriah cemetery houses graves of 2,300 Marines and Navy service members dating from the Revolutionary War to the War of 1812 all the way to the Korean and Vietnam wars.

Ricks made a discovery in 2008 after being approached by a relative of a cadet from the Virginia Military Institute, Nathan Tiernon Walton a year earlier.

Walton, along with 194 cadets, fought the Battle of New Market in Virginia for the Confederate Army on May 15, 1864.

Walton later left his wife and daughter in Baltimore to find work in Atlanta and Philadelphia and became estranged from his relatives.



The cemetery not only housed the graves of Confederate soldiers (pictured here) but also of Union soldiers

'He was a recluse,' Ricks said, 'And no one ever knew what became of him.'

Walton's family believed that he was buried in Baltimore along with his wife, but Walton's great-grandson, Bill Banks, found no evidence that Walton was buried in Loudon Park Cemetery. Fox reports that Banks continues a search started by his grandmother 100 years ago to find his great-grandfathers grave.

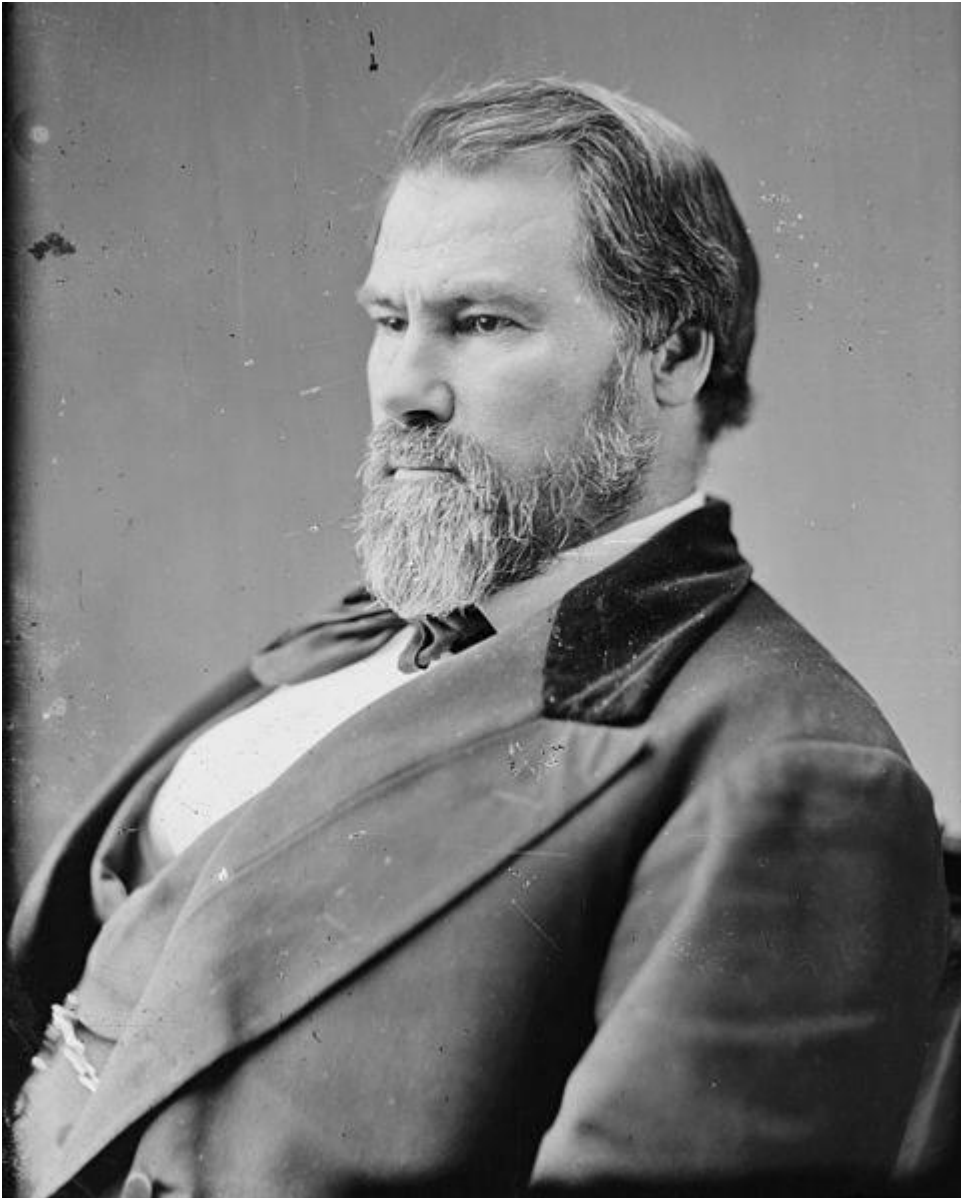
They later discovered that Walton died in the Great Influenza Pandemic or 1918.

In November 2008, both Ricks and Walton's family were able to mark Walton's grave with a large cast iron Southern Cross passed down by Walton's daughter.

'I'm reminded of this case every Memorial Day,' Ricks said.

'Walton's daughter had handed down to generations a marker to be placed at his grave should it ever be found. And then we actually did it. We fulfilled her wish.'

Read more: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2640637/Archeologists-unearth-40-Civil-War-Confederate-corpses-plan-identifying-giving-proper-memorial.html#ixzz4j4gDmjRi>



**You wanna look for the cause of the War in regard to slavery? Look no further than a man-centered, self righteous, French Revolution, Marxist brand of yankee abolitionism. And with that radical abolitionism the "freed" black man is worse off than he was under antebellum Southern Slavery. And along with that anti-bible, anti-God "emancipation" came the bad and agitated relations between blacks and whites.**

**Indeed if the South had been left alone the truly freed black k man would be much better off today and the race relations, at least here in the South would be much better.**

**Rudy Ray**

**IF ONLY THE SOUTH HAD BEEN LEFT ALONE TO DEAL WITH OUR OWN ISSUES...**

**John Reagan was Postmaster General of the Confederacy. In his memoirs he supports the idea that Southerners understood the necessity to abolish slavery and if given time would have taken care of it on their own. The following are his thoughts:**

**"After the South had been forced into a war by the unconstitutional and unlawful course of the North the people of the North assumed and now insist on so falsifying history as to make it appear that the war was the result of Southern policy [slavery]. Surely in the face of the recorded history of the past this attempted great fraud cannot stand the test of time and of impartial examination."**

**"It is proper to say that before the slavery agitation became sectional and political, numbers of slaveholders and others in the Southern States questioned the policy of slavery; a few set their slaves free; others favored the colonization of the negroes in Africa and many felt that it was a bad inheritance from which they did not see how they were to be relieved...and, if the people of the Southern States had not been subjected to the fanatical crusade which precipitated war, slavery would probably have slowly and finally disappeared in all of them..." John Reagan, 1906.**

**One can only wonder how things might have turned out if the South had been allowed to deal with the emancipation of their slaves.....Travis [x]**

**Source: Memoirs – With Special Reference to Secession and the Civil War, by John Reagan, 1906.**

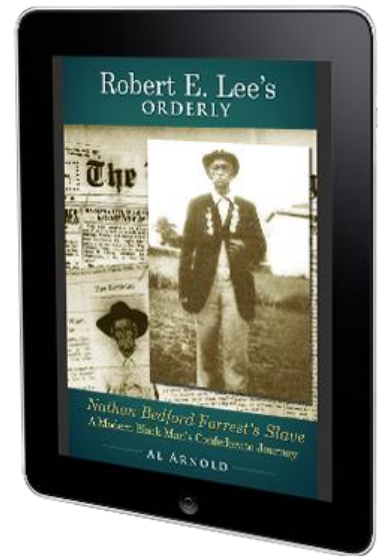
**Link to free e-book: <https://play.google.com/store/books/details...>**

**Photo: John Reagan, Postmaster General of the Confederacy.**

# Robert E. Lee's ORDERLY

*A Modern Black Man's Confederate Journey*

AL ARNOLD



A descendant of a slave, Al Arnold, tells his journey of embracing his Confederate heritage. His ancestor, Turner Hall, Jr., a Black Confederate, served as a body servant for two Confederate soldiers and an orderly for General Robert E. Lee. Turner Hall, Jr. returned to Okolona, Mississippi after the Civil War. Hall served a prominent family in that community for five generations. His life's journey eventually led him to Hugo, Oklahoma where he established himself as the town's most distinguished citizen receiving acclaim from Black and White citizens alike for his service. In 1938, his journey continued to Pennsylvania as the last Civil War veteran from his community to attend the final Civil War veteran reunion, as a Black Confederate. He also traveled to New York City and was interviewed by the national talk radio show, "We, The People" in 1940.

One hundred and three years after the Civil War, Hall's great-great grandson, Al Arnold, was born in Okolona, Mississippi. Raised in North Mississippi, Al would later discover the history of his ancestor and began an eight year journey of why, how and for what reasons his ancestor served the Confederate armies? To his amazement, Al discovered that seventy two years after the Civil war, his ancestor was a proud Confederate and held in his possession a cherished gift from the Confederate Civil War general, Nathan Bedford Forrest. Al's personal research discovered that his ancestor was owned by Forrest and was enthusiastically warm toward the general and his service to the Confederate armies. This amazing connection to two famous Confederate generals awakened a new perception of curiosity about Confederate heritage in Al and challenged his traditional thoughts. He grew to accept his heritage and now embraces it with a desire to see African Americans embrace Confederate heritage instead of rejecting it on the notion of modern ideology. This is a deep personal journey of faith, heritage, race and family wrapped around the grace of God through the eyes and honest thoughts of a modern black man. Al tells the story of Turner Hall, Jr., his personal Confederate journey and how family and faith has brought harmony to his new found heritage. Arnold argues for the revitalization of the lost Black history of the Civil War era. He bestows dignity and honor on his Confederate ancestor and challenges the traditional thoughts of modern African Americans. Arnold rests in his faith as the uniting force that reconciles our colorful past to our bright future.

<http://www.orderlyforlee.com/>

# THE CORRECT NAME FOR THE WAR OF 1861

## by Clifton Palmer McLendon

The War of 1861 is commonly, but erroneously, called “The Civil War.”

By definition, a civil war involves two or more factions within a single nation battling over which faction will rule the nation.

Not since the French and Indian War (1754-1763) has there been a civil war fought between Caucasians on the American continent north of the Rio Grande.

Examples of civil wars:

- The English Civil War (1642-1651) pitted Parliamentarians (Roundheads) against Royalists (Cavaliers) over who would govern England.
- The French and Indian War (1754-1763) was, in part, a war between the British and the French, fought in Canada over who would control Canada. (What is now the nation of Canada was then a group of British and French colonies.)
- The Russian Civil War (1917-1922) was a series of battles between the Red Army (Bolsheviks) and the White Russians (anti-Bolsheviks) over who would rule Russia.
- The Irish Civil War (1922-1923) was fought between pro-Treaty forces and anti-Treaty forces over whether Ireland would be a dominion within the British Empire or a republic to itself.
- The Spanish Civil War (1936-1939) saw *La Banda Republicana* battling *La Banda Nacional* to determine who would rule Spain.
- The Rwandan Civil War (1990-1994) involved Hutus fighting Tutsis for control of Rwanda.

In the War of 1861, as in the War of 1776, the fighting was not between two or more factions within a single nation fighting for control of that nation; rather, it was the Confederate States of America vs. the United States of America -- two separate nations -- fighting over the question of independence for one of the nations.

Another common, but inaccurate, name is “The War Between the States.”

As above stated, the fighting was not Alabama vs. Iowa, Texas vs. Massachusetts, etc.; rather, it was two separate nations fighting over the question of independence for one of the nations.

The War of 1861 was an almost exact replay of the War of 1776:

In the 1770s, Virginia, the two Carolinas, Georgia, and nine other States seceded from the British Empire.  
*In the 1860s, Virginia, the two Carolinas, Georgia, and nine other States seceded from the United States of America.*

In the 1770s, the British Empire could have simply let the seceding States go in peace.  
*In the 1860s, the United States of America could have simply let the seceding States go in peace.*

In the 1770s, the British Empire did not want to lose the seceding States, so they attacked.  
*In the 1860s, the United States of America did not want to lose the seceding States, so they attacked.*

In the War of 1776, the British Empire’s objective in fighting was to force the seceded States to rejoin the British Empire.  
*In the War of 1861, the United States of America’s objective in fighting was to force the seceded States to rejoin the United States of America.*

In the War of 1776, the seceding States’ objective in fighting was in response to being invaded by British forces.  
*In the War of 1861, the seceding States’ objective in fighting was in response to being invaded by United States forces.*

In both wars, one side was battling for independence while the other side was battling to prevent independence.

Since the War of 1776 is often referred to as *The War for American Independence*, a very-much-to-the-point name for the War of 1861 is *The War for Southern Independence*.

# Monumental Battle

Ja'el Gordon's love of history has led her to take an unpopular stance

BY RUTH LANEY MAY 23, 2017



PHOTO BY ALEXANDRA KENNON

Ja'el Gordon at Magnolia Cemetery, where the Battle of Baton Rouge took place during the Civil War.

"People think that just because I'm a person of color, I'm supposed to have the mindset of erasing history," said Baton Rouge native and historian Ja'el Gordon. "But doing so greatly offends me."

Gordon has always been an independent thinker, and she has a nearly lifelong fascination with history and genealogy. Those traits have made her adamantly opposed to the removal of the Confederate monuments in New Orleans.



Gordon earned a B.A. in history from Southern University in Baton Rouge, and upon graduation in 2012 went to work on campus as Coordinator of Student Organizations and Campus Involvement. Then, while working full time and raising her daughter, she took weekend classes at Southern University at New Orleans, where she earned her master's degree in museum studies in 2015. Her work toward the degree included staging exhibits of narratives of former slaves from interviews conducted by the Federal Writers Project in the 1930s.

She is currently working on a Ph.D. in higher education at Jackson State University in Mississippi. "My dissertation is a comparison of student activism and protest in the Civil Rights era and the Black Lives Matter era."

*[You might like: [A Difficult History](#)]*

Although she realized that removal of the monuments seemed inevitable, Gordon did not back down from defending them. "I'm unbiased in pursuing historical facts and research. My job is to tell the story. I can't tell it if there's nothing to show for it, nor can I tell it from one group's perspective only. It's just not fair, in my opinion."

In December 2015, Mayor Mitch Landrieu signed an ordinance calling for the removal of four monuments related to the Confederacy and its aftermath.

The Liberty Place monument, an obelisk commemorating a violent uprising in 1874 by New Orleanians who rejected Reconstruction, was the first monument scheduled for removal. After major construction work on Canal Street in 1989 required that the monument be temporarily removed, it was relocated to a less prominent location between the Canal Place parking garage and a floodwall, and the inscription was altered to say "in honor of those Americans on both sides of the conflict." In the dark of night on April 24, it was removed completely.

In the pre-dawn hours of May 11, masked workers took down the statue of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy, who died in New Orleans. Protesters from both sides were present at the site of the monument at Canal Street and Jefferson Davis Parkway as it came down.

The monument to P.G.T. Beauregard, a Louisiana native who served as a Confederate general during the War, was also removed from its location in front of City Park under the cover of darkness on May 17. Supporters and opponents of the monuments have engaged in heated online debate, and sometimes, physical standoffs at the sites.

The namesake of Lee Circle, Alexander Doyle's bronze statue of Robert E. Lee, a Confederate general who led the southern forces against the Union Army and was stationed at Jackson Barracks en route to the Mexican War, came down on May 19.

Never shy about expressing her opinion, Gordon has often stated her views on the issue. "I've been very public about the monuments," she said. "I've been known to have unpopular black opinions. I think from a human point of view. When you are a person of color and you divert your thoughts away from the masses, there's a mob of people ready to attack you. We live in a world where everybody is offended," she said. "We're so politically correct.

"My reaction to the monuments controversy is, 'What in the world is going on?' It's a travesty. It should never have come to this point. With a history background, I pride myself on being unbiased. I want to know as much as I can and just tell the story. I've always loved hearing stories about people's lives," said Gordon. "I'm always the one to visit cemeteries and read obits."

*[You might like: [Forts of Plaquemines Parish](#)]*

Her genealogical research, which Gordon said she has pursued since the age of twelve, led her to discover a great-great-great-grandfather who was a Confederate soldier. "My mother's ancestry included the Bouie family in Catahoula and Rapides parishes," Gordon said. "They were free persons of color who owned slaves themselves. I dare not be biased ever!"

Col. James Gordon (1833–1912) served under Jeb Stuart and Nathan Bedford Forrest, and later became a state senator from Mississippi. In addition to two children with his white wife, Gordon fathered children with a woman of color named Martha Law, or Laws. Their son Marshall is Ja'el Gordon's great-great-grandfather.

She discovered that James's father Robert immigrated from Scotland in the early nineteenth century. In 1836, he built Lochinvar Plantation near Pontotoc, Mississippi, which is still standing. Gordon has visited the plantation,

now owned by retired neurosurgeon Forrest Tutor, who restored it and wrote a book about its former residents, *Gordons of Lochinvar*.

"We have shared photos and information back and forth," said Gordon, who has assembled an extensive collection of photographs of her forebears, both black and white. She is eager to meet one particular 96-year-old man who lives in the area. "He knew my great-great grandfather Marshall, who died in 1941 and is buried on the plantation along with his wife Alice Duke Gordon."

In the course of her research, Gordon found a relative, the great-granddaughter of James Gordon, who lives on the east coast. "We've communicated for years, and about a year or two ago we finally met in person," said Gordon. "Later she sent me family heirlooms that had been owned by Colonel Gordon. They have such historic value. I've looked at photos of my grandfather and her father--they could be twins."

Gordon discovered that both Robert and James had kept diaries, which are now at the Mississippi State Archives in Jackson. The archives also houses an album of 46 albumin-print photographs taken at Lochinvar between about 1880 and 1891.

"I do ancestry and genealogy work, so history is always on my mind," said Gordon, who has taught workshops on the topic in Baton Rouge and Pontotoc.

"I don't think the opponents of the monuments know much history. People don't pay attention to history because they think it's boring," Gordon said. "I don't think Louisiana does a good job of teaching Louisiana history. Here at Southern, history is an elective."

"New Orleans wants to be a historic place. It's a museum that people live in. There are plenty of tour guides and researchers who can deliver the correct information. What are they going to talk about if everything is gone?"

"I wanted to be a tour guide. You can be certified if you take a course at Delgado Community College and then pass a test. But why should I even bother to do that if I go to St. Charles Avenue and want to talk about Robert E. Lee and the monument is gone? It's not fair to people who want to learn. They're talking about putting the monuments in a museum. But if New Orleans *is* a museum, what's the issue? I don't find the monuments any more offensive than walking down Bourbon Street and seeing a naked woman on a swing."

"Just taking them down won't solve anything. Let us tell the story and how we've progressed," Gordon said. "Think of all the money that has been put into the monuments. The Robert E. Lee monument fund was started in 1870, right after he died. It's a commemoration of what they knew."

After years of fundraising, the monument to Lee was erected in 1884. The Davis monument was finished in 1911, and the Beauregard in 1915. Many of the subscribers were survivors of soldiers who had fought in the war, which saw 620,000 lives lost.

*[You might like: [Off to War but Back by Dinner](#)]*

Gordon noted that the city of New Orleans has pressing problems. "After Katrina, nobody worried about the monuments. Most of the people of New Orleans don't know who these monuments are," Gordon said. "Taking them down won't improve life in New Orleans. There is still so much racism. The different sections, the haves and have-nots, kids tap-dancing on the street to make money. The wealthy-to-poor ratio is huge. There is continuous crime, continuous corruption. Removing the monuments isn't doing anything to fix those problems."

Gordon also questioned the secrecy surrounding removal of the monuments, including the source of funds to pay for their removal and the fate that awaits them.

"It's all fishy. There's no transparency. I don't want to hear about anonymous donors. I don't think they got enough conversation from the people." (The issue was not put to a popular vote but decided at a meeting of the City Council, which voted six to one for removal.)

"I have reasons behind why I believe as I do," said Gordon. "I think outside the box as much as I can. Some people say that I'm not 'woke' or not conscious. But I actually do research, and I read before I speak."

"If everybody gets a sledgehammer, will that solve anything? Eliminating certain symbols isn't the answer. It's a mindset. Do we give everyone a lobotomy? What is going to be the replacement? Are you doing this to appease certain groups? If only we could just stop and have conversations.

"A city that does nothing for its citizens should be worried about bigger things. You don't want to brush history under the table and hide it," Gordon said. "I'm an avid fan of history. I don't believe in tearing things down."

<http://countryroadsmagazine.com/art-and-culture/history/confederate-monument-opinion/>



**"I consider Longstreet a humbug, a man of small capacity, very obstinate, not at all chivalrous, exceedingly conceited and selfish."**

**General Lafayette McLaws  
Confederate States Army  
July 7, 1863**

**McLaws criticized General Longstreet's demeanor during the Battle of Gettysburg in a letter to his wife**

# “Contextualizing” History

By Clyde Wilson on May 31, 2017



Statement about the “slavery the sole cause of the war” plaque affixed to the Confederate soldier monument in Gainesville, Florida.

I have been asked to comment on the recent fad of “contextualizing” historic monuments as it relates to the Confederate soldiers’ memorial at Gainesville.

What I have seen of the proposed plaque amounts, it seems to me, to an attempt to revise history and to establish an official version of history.

An historical monument should be taken for what it is. Opinions may differ about it, but it is a piece of history in itself. The Confederate soldiers’ monument was erected by people who wanted to remember their kin and

neighbors who had fought and died opposing what was a quite vicious and destructive invasion. A third of the Florida men opposing invasion died—a fact that was of heavy significance to the people who erected the monument. The cost of the monument in 1904 was no doubt a considerable sacrifice to people still living in poverty brought on by the war.

It is now fashionable to dismiss this as “Lost Cause Mythology.” This only works if you assume that these early Floridians were particularly bad and dishonest people who lied about the past. The inscription implies that its writer is somehow wiser and more virtuous than those people. And the writer at the same time suffers under a much bigger myth—that the War was fought by the North as a righteous crusade to free the slaves and not for the supremacy of the federal government and economic profit.

It is arrogant for activists of a later generation to reinterpret what they did according to its own trendy version of history. Historical interpretations change and will continue to do so as long as people are able to explore the past with open minds. Two generations ago the most distinguished historians, far more penetrating and knowledgeable than the current crop, believed that the Civil War was about economics, not slavery. They added the complications of political mistakes and cultural antagonism. History has not changed—it has merely been reinterpreted. Two generations from now “experts” may regard the Politically Correct plaque as a curiosity of the preoccupations of our own time.

The Civil War was an immense and complicated event with issues that evolved over time. To interpret it entirely according to one statement in one document, like the secession ordinance, is a juvenile way of understanding the past. It illuminates nothing and teaches no humane lesson. The motive is political, not learning from the past. The proposed inscription pretends that it has established conclusively an interpretation of events that will always be in dispute. Its use of the document that it relies on is not even very thorough or accurate.

I believe various opponents of the plaque have provided ample information to indicate that the proposed inscription assumes the truth of many disputed facts, especially as to slavery being the sole issue of the war. As an historical account it is deficient in many respects, telling only a small part of a very big story—a small part that is pleasing to today’s propaganda. If wanted, I will be glad to prove this by chapter and verse. As for the African Americans of the time, it is a fact that many of them supported the soldiers fighting the invader and that their encounters with U.S. soldiers were frequently very unpleasant.

I would like to call attention to one more really egregious passage in the version of the proposed inscription that I have seen. The writer refers to the 2015 mass murder in Charleston as having “prompted a national conversation about the symbols of the Confederacy.” This is essentially false and is a mythmaking attempt to control what future history will say about our own current times. The tragedy had nothing to do with honoring Confederate symbols. No such “national conversation” ever took place. The incident, I believe, did not change the opinion of a single individual pro or con. I was there. What happened was that politicians seized the opportunity to remove a troublesome issue off their table.

I must say that what I have seen of the inscription it sounds like an exercise of one person’s rather superficial opinions, rather than the serious statement of a community’s belief.

I would suggest leaving the monument alone. Those who want to tell a different story are perfectly free to build their own memorials.

### **About Clyde Wilson**

Clyde Wilson is a distinguished Professor Emeritus of History at the University of South Carolina where he was the editor of the multivolume *The Papers of John C. Calhoun*. He is the M.E. Bradford Distinguished Chair at the Abbeville Institute. He is the author or editor of over thirty books and published over 600 articles, essays and reviews and is co-publisher of [www.shotwellpublishing.com](http://www.shotwellpublishing.com), a source for unreconstructed Southern books

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/contextualizing-history/>

# **A Word to the “Take’em Down” Crowd**

**The Marxist-indoctrinated crowd just doesn’t get it. The War of Northern Aggression had NOTHING to do with slavery, but was fought to repel an illegal invasion of sovereign states that had legally seceded from an over-reaching, intrusive, tyrannical, overtaxing government. Slavery was a dying institution and no other country on the planet waged a war to end slavery. It died a natural death everywhere else, so why do people think we needed a war here to end it? The North hated blacks and were not invading the South to free the black race. What sense does that make when there were more Union officers and soldiers who owned slaves than there were Confederate soldiers who owned slaves? If people would take the time to read the Corwin Amendment and the Johnson-Crittenden Resolution they would see that they clearly dispel the myth of slavery being the cause of the war. Lincoln threatened war in his inaugural address when he stated that the duties and imposts would be collected from the seceded states "by force if necessary". He could not bear to lose the revenues being unconstitutionally extracted from the South because the South was footing over 80% of the federal tax bill while the rich Northern industrialists and bankers were reaping the benefits. The war was all about ending self-government, subjugating the people of the South, looting the natural resources of the South for the benefit of the North, and establishing a strong, centralized government that would have control over the states. The CSA seceded and fought for the same reasons that our Founding Fathers seceded from and fought Great Britain. If slavery was the cause, as the Marxists contend, then isn’t it strange that not one letter, not one, has been found from either Confederate or union soldiers stating that this is what they were fighting about? Instead, numerous letters found from Confederate soldiers state that they were fighting for independence and in defense of their homes and families. Letters from union soldiers state that they were fighting to “restore the union”. The Confederate Battle Flag and all the Confederate monuments have nothing to do with slavery or white supremacy, but a people who defied tyranny and fought to preserve the Constitution and the principles upon which our Founders established a new country. Lincoln was for white supremacy. Just read his quotes about the inferiority of the black race and how he had never been in favor of making voters or jurors out of them. Yet he is worshiped as the Great Emancipator. He freed nobody. The 13th Amendment ended slavery, eight months after the war was over.**

**These lunatics taking down Confederate monuments are no different than Nazis or ISIS by attempting to destroy and rewrite history. And quit putting the blame for slavery on the South. It was the Yankee slave traders who brought the slaves to America, flying Old Glory on the masts of the slave ships. Not one single slave ship ever flew a Confederate flag. These "take'em down" idiots are puppets for the global puppet masters seeking to destroy every bit of our history, culture, and Christianity. It won't stop with Confederate monuments. Washington and Jefferson will be next. What about the White House and other beautiful historic buildings in Washington D.C. built by slaves? Will they be taken down too? The hypocrisy of the Marxist left is easy to see. They tolerate only what they agree with, but expect EVERYONE else to tolerate the left's views. Communists is what they are. A blight on our soil and a disgrace to the great people of history who fought to make us free. It is particularly sad to see Southerners doing the bidding of the Cultural Marxists. These Marxists are never satisfied. Appeasement is surrender. Never surrender.**

**Jeff Paulk  
Tulsa, OK**

# Dixie-cide

By Dissident Mama on Jun 29, 2017



Modern progressives are just as evil in their bloodlust against the South as were William Tecumseh Sherman and Philip Sheridan. Today's leftists may not yet be waging the shock-and-awe total warfare that the Union generals inflicted upon Southern civilians (whites and blacks alike) and their dwellings, businesses, churches, infrastructure, and food supply, but their aim is still the same: to have the Southern tradition and her people "annihilated and destroyed."

"The government of the U.S. has any and all rights which they choose to enforce in war – to take their lives, their homes, their land, their everything," Sherman wrote in 1864. "War is simply power unrestrained by the Constitution or compact ... to the petulant and persistent secessionists, why, death is mercy, and the quicker he or she is disposed of the better."

So far, progressives aren't marching to the sea, raping and burning whole cities, but they are vandalizing, spreading Confederaphobia, and encouraging a kill-whitey message. These hubristic pillagers have been taught that Southerners aren't a self-determined people with a unique identity and culture. They see Dixie as a scourge and the purging of it as their self-righteous calling. They're godless puritans to the core.

Sherman said that his motive was the "extermination, not of soldiers alone ... but of the people" of the South. "And [that] he wanted to 'repopulate' the state with fine New England stock such as himself, the son of a New England lawyer of Puritan descent," explained Thomas DiLorenzo of Sherman's Georgia campaign.

Similarly, Sheridan wrought total devastation on the Shenandoah Valley and all of her people, in what's become known as "The Burning." High casualties among civilians were of no worry to this unholy crusader, and his vicious military exploits were allowed to again play out during the Indian Wars of the West.

It's Sheridan who notoriously remarked, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian," and "If a village is attacked and women and children killed, the responsibility is not with the soldiers, but with the people whose crimes necessitated the attack." Such are the ways of the boys in blue.

"Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!" Daniel Webster famously said in 1830. Thank goodness for the unionists and their ceaseless push for central authority through subjugation. Glory, glory, hallelujah! Sheesh, divisibility never sounded so good.

Just like the puritanical progressives called the American Indians "savages," they too demean the South, insisting it's comprised of "seditious states" and "backwards-ass crackers," who must be retaken and continually remade to fit their ever-malleable whims. They see themselves as perpetuating God's will, yet they're pagan totalitarians who worship idols like Mr. Lincoln.

"The cause of 'human rights' is precisely the critical argument by which, in retrospect, Abraham Lincoln's War of Northern Aggression against the South is justified and even glorified," wrote economist Murray Rothbard. "The 'humanitarian' goes forth and rights the wrong of slavery, doing so through mass murder, the destruction of institutions and property, and the wreaking of havoc which has still not disappeared."

In 2017, it's indeed a policy of scorched-earth proportions, but one carried out in dribs and drabs. "One step forward, two steps back," as Vladimir Lenin penned. Communists may be evil, but you've got to give 'em credit for their staunch dedication to strategy.

Today, it's removing Confederate symbols in New Orleans, changing the name of Jefferson Davis Highway in Arlington, or attempting to relocate the remains of Nathan Bedford Forrest from a Memphis park once named after the Confederate general. Rename the public spaces and streets. Begone with those "pillars of shame." Let's erase this "dark history," cheer the Lincoln cultists.

And tomorrow, it's what, banning "ma'am" and "sir"? Suppressing Dixieland jazz and bluegrass? Castigating collard greens and grits as racist? Burning the books of William Faulkner and Douglas Southall Freeman? Tearing down Monticello and Mount Vernon?

If there's no resistance, maybe soon it'll be carting off "neo-Confederates" to Southern Poverty Law Center camps. Trust us, they'll say, it's just a little light labor and a dabbling of forced re-education.

This "is no big deal and Southerners are emotional and deluded to resent it," historian Clyde Wilson explained, referring to apologists for Sherman and his sacking of Columbia after the city had peacefully capitulated to Union forces. "This only works if you start with the assumption that Southerners are inferior beings and have no right to resent anything their betters do to them."

As I said in my [last blog](#), I firmly believe this Jacobin thuggery is a "cultural genocide." Let me elucidate.

In 1944, lawyer Raphael Lemkin coined the term "genocide" by combining the the Greek word "geno" (tribe) with the Latin word "cide" (killing). He also specified a distinct cultural component to the eradication of a people group. Hence, "cultural genocide" speaks to the elimination of the heritage and history of said tribe.

"When cultural heritage is under attack, it is also the people and their fundamental human rights that are under attack," explained Karima Bennouna, United Nations expert on international law. This includes "the destruction of heritage such as monuments, historic sites, and sacred places."

The International Criminal Court agrees. In fact, according to its Rome Statute of 1998, "The destruction of cultural heritage can be prosecuted as a war crime."

"Deliberate attacks on cultural property have become actual weapons of war," said prosecutor Fatou Bensouda during the ICC's first-ever proceedings against wreckage of artifacts by a Muslim who razed mausoleums and other historic structures in Timbuktu, Mali.

In 1994, a UN draft defined cultural genocide as "Any action which has the aim or effect of depriving [a people group] of their integrity as distinct peoples, or of their cultural values or ethnic identities." The UN even used the word "ethnocide" in this draft.

"Genocide kills people," stated human-rights attorney Bartolomé Clavero, "while ethnocide kills social cultures through the killing of individual souls." Alas, the UN scrapped the terms "ethnocide" and "cultural genocide" from the final draft adopted by the General Assembly, but it retained some pertinent points from the previous drafts, such as addressing "the right [of natives] not to be subject to forced assimilation."



Genocide is a constant unfolding, a concerted effort that is always testing and moving forward the goal posts for what is deemed acceptable for the day. Adolph Hitler, whose favorite U.S. president was Lincoln, didn't call his plan to eradicate European Jewry "the final solution" for nothing; he understood it was a process.

Hitler looked at history to guide him. In *Mein Kampf*, he wrote of his desire to squash the "mischief of individual federated states" and to increase political centralization. It worked for Lincoln, so why not him?

Hitler also saw the tolerance for mass-killing atrocities and used it to gauge just how far he could push the genocidal envelope. In fact, Hitler didn't think that anyone would be all that troubled about a cleansing of German Jews.

"Who today still speaks of the massacre of the Armenians?" he asked. He was sure that because of the deafening silence heard regarding the extermination of 1.5 million Armenians, his efforts would barely furrow a brow. He saw that no one seemed to care, just as few seemed troubled by the ruination of the South, and the killing of her people and culture.

Unlike Hitler and his followers, today's anti-Southern zealots don't share a Germanic culture. They instead define themselves by their political community. But similar to the Nazis, they possess a cult-like belief that they're fighting for "good, since its object is the betterment of all." They are superior in purpose, so conquest by any means necessary.

They may have just-sounding names like Black Lives Matter, Antifa, the SPLC, or the NAACP, but what they really are is communists who want to force their ideology on the masses through a "general will" philosophy. Control the culture, control the people.

They're the mob who seek to answer the "Southern question." Under the guise of "racial reconciliation," they silence speech, crush critical thinking, and rewrite history. They scream "social justice," yet seek revenge through continued Reconstruction.

They screech about "healing wounds," yet create lesions while incessantly pouring salt into the cuts. They are the "reactionaries" who are battling for the "lost cause" of collectivism, multiculturalism, and empire, but today they don black masks instead of brown shirts.

Now, I'm not a fan of global organizations like the UN or the ICC. But we should use all the tools at our disposal. Why should people be incensed when the Taliban or ISIS destroys statues thousands of miles away, but not be enraged (at all, equally, or more so) when it's happening right here at home. Let's call this attack on the South a cultural genocide and act accordingly.

We must call out the enemy and understand their motives and tactics. We Southern traditionalists must not be intimidated by being pegged a "racist." After all, ignoring the erroneous and overused accusation takes power away from the true haters. Seriously, if you're not being called a racist these days, you're doing something wrong.

We must be dedicated in actively having an offensive posture against this Dixie-cide. Let's no longer sit by idly and assimilate to the PC status quo.

"We cannot change the hearts of those people of the South," Sherman told Grant, "but we can make war so terrible... [and] make them so sick of war that generations will pass away before they would again appeal to it." I say we stop feeling defeated and appeal to it.

We mustn't give an inch, not our monuments, our flags, our history, our dialect, our drawl, our food, our customs, our music, or our ancestry. And we sure as hell ain't fixin' to get on that train. Southern lives matter, y'all.

## **About Dissident Mama**

Truth warrior, Jesus follower, wife, and boy mom. Apologetics practitioner for Christianity, the Southern tradition, homeschooling, and freedom. Recovering feminist-socialist-atheist and retired mainstream journalist turned domesticated belle and rabble-rousing rhetorician. A mama who's adept at triggering statists, so she's going to bang as loudly as she can

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/dixie-cide/>

# **“LOVE EM OR HATE EM”: “THOSE DAMNED RED FLAGS OF THE REBELLION”**

That is what many yankees called the Southern Cross, Confederate Battle Flag. They hated it, and along with its accompanying “Rebel Yell”, feared it. That Flag threatened the yankee soldiers’ lives and indeed cost about 300, 000 of them that very thing. The yankee, power mad, Centrist Politicians also hated it as it threatened their dream of a yankee Empire. The yankee, money mongering Mercantilists hated it because it threatened their bank accounts and profits. The yankee Progressive, Egalitarian Revolutionaries hated it because it stood against their Marxist like, Utopian Revolution.

*“their battle flags looked redder and bloodier in the strong July sun than I had ever seen before.... On they came regardless of the carnage among them, nearer and nearer until horse and rider, officer and private, standards and banners waving in the lead were plainly seen.”*

**Unknown yankee soldier**

The Flag that the yankees hated so much was born in the War and the Southern soldiers loved it with a passion as it stood, not for rebellion, but for resistance to tyranny. It represented their Cause and their determined courage to fight for that Cause against overwhelming odds. All true Southerners, all true lovers of the original Constitution, all true lovers of an ordered liberty and of Traditional Christian values loved it dearly. It stood for the Southern way of life and Southern values.

*“I saw coming up the road from the battlefield some colours.... the Major asked the Yankee with the colours where they got them. He said in the cornfield..... I knew the colours. I told him they belonged to the 1st Texas Regiment...He said there were 13 dead men lying on or around it when he found it. I asked him to hand it to me a moment, which he did. I took it in my hand, kissed it, and handed it back to him, tears blinding my eyes.”*

**WE Berry, 4<sup>th</sup> Tx Inf**

Yes, in 1861-65 it was possibly the most loved and hated Flag ever flown, fought for and against in the world. It still is. Indeed it still is for the same basic reasons it was loved and hated in the 1860s. It still stands for what it stood for 150 plus years ago and there are still Southern men and women and other regulated freedom lovers and embracers of Traditional values who love it with a passion today; and, there are still today yankee, power hungry Centrists, yankee money grubbing Mercantilists, yankee radical, egalitarian Progressives who hate it and indeed fear it. Long may it wave and long may it indeed be both loved and hated. I am glad the damnyankee Progressives hate it so much!

**Rudy Ray**

# Should Stanford University Change Its Name?

By [Philip Leigh](#) on Jun 12, 2017



Was California Governor and Senator Leland Stanford—founder of Stanford University—sufficiently racist to justify dropping his name from the university and destroying all publicly displayed memorials to him? Consider Stanford’s remarks in his acceptance speech as the Republican Party’s gubernatorial candidate in 1859:

[T]he cause in which we are engaged is one of the greatest in which any can labor. It is the cause of the white man...I am in favor of free white American citizens. I prefer free white citizens to any other race. I prefer the white man to the negro as an inhabitant to our country. I believe its greatest good has been derived by having all of the country settled by free white men.

Readers who might try to invent an excuse for Stanford by questioning whether he was speaking sincerely, or politically, should note that the nominee’s opinions were impromptu because he added, “...I have not prepared any speech. I come here tonight without having framed in my own mind what I should say.”

Stanford’s chief reason for supporting the Republican Party on the eve of the Civil War was the Party’s advocacy for a transcontinental Railroad, for which Stanford’s Central Pacific would become a prime beneficiary. The nominee clarified in the same acceptance speech, “We are in favor of the [transcontinental] Railroad...I am in favor of the railroad and it is the policy of this state to favor that party which is likely to advance their interests.”

About a month before President Lincoln issued the Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation in September 1862, Governor Stanford wrote, “The Republican Party early appreciated the real character of the political issues before the [American] people. Slavery was not the real issue...Our cause...is the maintenance of the Union.”

Although Stanford admittedly commented at least once that he was an “uncompromising” opponent of slavery, he made that statement during the second year of the Civil War. That happened several months before he wrote his opinion above that “slavery was not the real issue” of the War. If, however, contemporary censors permit Stanford to salvage his legacy by changing his mind on slavery, it should be noted that they inconsistently deny the same privilege to Jefferson Davis who told Northern peace commissioners in July 1864, [“We are not fighting for slavery. We are fighting for independence...”](#)

If Stanford’s racism toward blacks is not sufficiently repellant to today’s selective censors, they may want to consider his racism toward Asian-Americans. In speaking as governor Stanford said:

“The presence of numbers of that degraded...people [Chinese-Americans] would exercise a deleterious effect upon the superior [white] race....To my mind it is clear that [Asian-American] settlement among us is to be discouraged by every legitimate means. Large numbers are already here, and unless we do something early to check their immigration, the question which of the two tides of immigration meeting upon the shores of the Pacific”—the Euro-American and the Asian—“shall be turned back, will be forced upon our consideration when far more difficult than now of disposal...”

Finally, if Stanford’s racism is an insufficient reason to justify removing his name from the eponymous university, politically correct zealots may wish to investigate the corruption and bribery that enable him, and his three partners, to advance the interests of the Central and Southern Pacific railroads...but that’s another story, and a good one.

*Philip Leigh is the author of [Southern Reconstruction](#).*

**About Philip Leigh** Philip Leigh contributed twenty-four articles to The New York Times Disunion blog, which commemorated the Civil War Sesquicentennial. Westholme Publishing released three of Phil’s Civil War books to date: Lee’s Lost Dispatch and Other Civil War Controversies (2015) Trading With the Enemy (2014) Co. Aytch: Illustrated and Annotated (2013) Phil has lectured at various Civil War forums, including the 23rd Annual Sarasota Conference of the Civil War Education Association and various Civil War Roundtables. He holds a Bachelor of Science in Electrical Engineering from Florida Institute of Technology and an MBA from Northwestern University.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/should-stanford-university-change-its-name/>

# Falsifying History on Behalf Of Agendas. “US Civil War was about Money not Slavery”

By [Dr. Paul Craig Roberts](#)

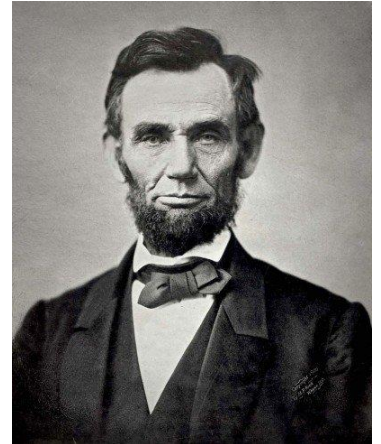
Global Research, July 26, 2015

[Paul Craig Roberts Institute for Political Economy](#) 21 July 2015

*In an article on April 13, I used the so-called Civil War and the myths with which court historians have encumbered that war to show how history is falsified in order to serve agendas. I pointed out that it was a war of secession, not a civil war as the South was not fighting the North for control of the government in Washington. As for the matter of slavery, all of Lincoln’s statements prove that he was neither for the blacks nor against slavery.*

*Yet he has been turned into a civil rights hero, and a war of northern aggression, whose purpose Lincoln stated over and over was “to preserve the union” (the empire), has been converted into a war to free the slaves.*

As for the Emancipation Proclamation, Lincoln said it was “a practical war measure” that would help in defeating the South and would convince Europe, which was considering recognizing the Confederacy, that Washington was motivated by “something more than ambition.” The proclamation only freed slaves in the Confederacy, not in the Union. As Lincoln’s Secretary of State put it: “we emancipated slaves where we cannot reach them and hold them in bondage where we can set them free.”



A few readers took exception to the truth and misconstrued a statement of historical facts as a racist defense of slavery. In the article below, the well-known African-American, Walter Williams, points out that the war was about money, not slavery. Just as Jews who tell the truth about Israel’s policies are called “self-hating Jews,” will Walter Williams be called a “self-hating black?” Invective is used as a defense against truth.

Racist explanations can be very misleading. For example, it is now a given that the police are racists because they kill without cause black Americans and almost always get away with it. Here is a case of a true fact being dangerously misconstrued. In actual fact, the police kill more whites than blacks, and they get away with these murders also. So how is race the explanation?

The real explanation is that the police have been militarized and trained to view the public as enemy who must first be subdued with force and then questioned. This is the reason that so many innocent people, of every race, are brutalized and killed. No doubt some police are racists, but overall their attitude toward the public is a brutal attitude toward all races, genders, and ages. The police are a danger to everyone, not only to blacks.

We see the same kind of mistake made with the Confederate Battle Flag. Reading some of the accounts of the recent Charleston church shootings, I got the impression that the Confederate Battle Flag, not Dylann Roof, was responsible for the murders. Those declaring the flag to be a “symbol of hate” might be correct. Possibly it is a symbol of their hatred of the “white South,” a hatred that dates from the mischaracterization of what is called the “Civil War.” As one commentator pointed out, if flying over slavery for four years makes the Confederate flag a symbol of hate, what does that make the U.S. flag, which flew over slavery for 88 years?

Flags on a battlefield are information devices to show soldiers where their lines are. In the days of black powder, battles produced enormous clouds of smoke that obscured the line between opposing forces. In the first battle of Bull Run confusion resulted from the similarity of the flags. Thus, the Confederate Battle Flag was born. It had nothing to do with hate.

Americans born into the centralized state are unaware that their forebears regarded themselves principally as residents of states, and not as Americans. Their loyalty was to their state. When Robert E. Lee was offered command in the

Union Army, he declined on the grounds that he was a Virginian and could not go to war against his native country of Virginia.

A nonsensical myth has been created that Southerners made blacks into slaves because Southerners are racist. The fact of the matter is that slaves were brought to the new world as a labor force for large scale agriculture. The first slaves were whites sentenced to slavery under European penal codes. *Encyclopedia Virginia* reports that “convict laborers could be purchased for a lower price than indentured white or enslaved African laborers, and because they already existed outside society’s rules, they could be more easily exploited.”

White slavery also took the form of indentured servants in which whites served under contract as slaves for a limited time. Native Indians were enslaved. But whites and native Indians proved to be unsatisfactory labor forces for large scale agriculture. The whites had no resistance to malaria and yellow fever. It was discovered that some Africans did, and Africans were also accustomed to hot climates. Favored by superior survivability, Africans became the labor force of choice.

Slaves were more prominent in the Southern colonies than in the north, because the land in the South was more suitable for large scale agriculture. By the time of the American Revolution, the South was specialized in agriculture, and slavery was an inherited institution that long pre-dated both the United States and the Confederate States of America. The percentage of slave owners in the population was very small, because slavery was associated with large land holdings that produced export crops.

The motive behind slavery was to have a labor force in order to exploit the land. Those with large land holdings wanted labor and did not care about its color. Trial and error revealed that some Africans had superior survivability to malaria, and thus Africans became the labor force of choice. There was no free labor market. The expanding frontier offered poor whites land of their own, which they preferred to wages as agricultural workers.

A racist explanation of slavery and the Confederacy satisfies some agendas, but it is ahistorical.

Explanations are not justifications. Every institution, every vice, every virtue, and language itself has roots. Every institution and every cause has vested interests defending them. There have been a few efforts, such as the French Revolution and the Bolshevik Revolution, to remake the world in a day by casting off all existing institutions, but these attempts came a cropper.

Constant charges of racism can both create and perpetuate racism, just as the constant propaganda out of Washington is creating Islamophobia and Russophobia in the American population. We should be careful about the words we use and reject agenda-driven explanations.

Readers are forever asking me, “what can we do.” The answer is always the same. We can’t do anything unless we are informed.

---

From LewRockwell.com

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2015/07/walter-e-williams/was-1861-a-civil-war/>

## **Historical Truth**

**By Walter E. Williams July 21, 2015**

We call the war of 1861 the Civil War. But is that right? A civil war is a struggle between two or more entities trying to take over the central government. Confederate President Jefferson Davis no more sought to take over Washington, D.C., than George Washington sought to take over London in 1776. Both wars, those of 1776 and 1861, were wars of independence. Such a recognition does not require one to sanction the horrors of slavery. We might ask, How much of the war was about slavery?

Was President Abraham Lincoln really for outlawing slavery? Let’s look at his words. In an 1858 letter, Lincoln said, “I have declared a thousand times, and now repeat that, in my opinion neither the General Government, nor any other

power outside of the slave states, can constitutionally or rightfully interfere with slaves or slavery where it already exists.” In a Springfield, Illinois, speech, he explained: “My declarations upon this subject of Negro slavery may be misrepresented but cannot be misunderstood. I have said that I do not understand the Declaration (of Independence) to mean that all men were created equal in all respects.” Debating Sen. Stephen Douglas, Lincoln said, “I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes nor of qualifying them to hold office nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races, which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality.”

What about Lincoln’s Emancipation Proclamation? Here are his words: “I view the matter (of slaves’ emancipation) as a practical war measure, to be decided upon according to the advantages or disadvantages it may offer to the suppression of the rebellion.” He also wrote: “I will also concede that emancipation would help us in Europe, and convince them that we are incited by something more than ambition.” When Lincoln first drafted the proclamation, war was going badly for the Union. London and Paris were considering recognizing the Confederacy and assisting it in its war against the Union.

The Emancipation Proclamation was not a universal declaration. It specifically detailed where slaves were to be freed: only in those states “in rebellion against the United States.” Slaves remained slaves in states not in rebellion — such as Kentucky, Maryland, Delaware and Missouri. The hypocrisy of the Emancipation Proclamation came in for heavy criticism. Lincoln’s own secretary of state, William Seward, sarcastically said, “We show our sympathy with slavery by emancipating slaves where we cannot reach them and holding them in bondage where we can set them free.”

Lincoln did articulate a view of secession that would have been heartily endorsed by the Confederacy:

“Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better. ... Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people that can may revolutionize and make their own of so much of the territory as they inhabit.”

Lincoln expressed that view in an 1848 speech in the U.S. House of Representatives, supporting the war with Mexico and the secession of Texas [from Mexico].

Why didn’t Lincoln share the same feelings about Southern secession? Following the money might help with an answer. Throughout most of our nation’s history, the only sources of federal revenue were excise taxes and tariffs. During the 1850s, tariffs amounted to 90 percent of federal revenue. Southern ports paid 75 percent of tariffs in 1859. What “responsible” politician would let that much revenue go?

*Dr. Paul Craig Roberts was Assistant Secretary of the Treasury for Economic Policy and associate editor of the Wall Street Journal. He was columnist for Business Week, Scripps Howard News Service, and Creators Syndicate. He has had many university appointments. His internet columns have attracted a worldwide following. Roberts’ latest books are The Failure of Laissez Faire Capitalism and Economic Dissolution of the West and How America Was Lost.*

The original source of this article is Paul Craig Roberts Institute for Political Economy  
Copyright © Dr. Paul Craig Roberts, Paul Craig Roberts Institute for Political Economy , 2015

<http://www.globalresearch.ca/falsifying-history-on-behalf-of-agendas-us-civil-war-was-about-money-not-slavery/5464841>



THE THIN GRAY LINE

# Blame Abraham Lincoln for Confederate Monuments

By H.V. Traywick, Jr. on Jun 1, 2017



George Orwell, in his dystopian novel *1984*, wrote that “Ignorance is strength.” Big Brother thrives on it – whether in a totalitarian regime or in a pure democracy. In his government schools it would be easy and politically profitable for Big Brother to teach ignorance with *flash cards*. Take for example the “Civil War,” one of the defining events of American History:

*Card #1:* The War was fought over slavery.

*Card #2:* Lincoln freed the slaves.

*Card #3:* End of Story – Any Questions?

Well, yes. Wars are not fought over other peoples’ labor systems. They are fought over the control of energy resources. May we bring up the *flash cards* for Algebraic Equations and apply them to a comparison between England’s War to Prevent Colonial Independence in 1776 and the United States’ War to Prevent Confederate States’ Independence in 1861? Please pay attention as we develop these cards, which will be based upon an understanding of Mercantilism as an economic system for the control of energy resources.

A Mercantile system is an economic system comprised of an industrial, shipping and financial center, or “Core,” that directs the operation of the system, and an outlying agricultural “Periphery” which provides the Core with primary products for manufacturing and markets for its finished products. This system may be expressed algebraically as:

$$M = C + P$$

where M represents the mercantile system itself, and C and P represents the Core and Periphery respectively, the two major components that comprise the system.

With the coming of the Industrial Revolution, Mercantilism (M) replaced Feudalism in Europe as the primary economic system for controlling energy resources, classic examples being the Core European Powers (C) and their Peripheral “New World” colonies (P).

While a mercantile system may originate with mutual benefit to both of its parts, the system eventually develops a trade imbalance which is favorable to the Core at the expense of the Periphery. This is illustrated by the Argentine Economist Raul Prebisch’s *Dependency Theory*. Prebisch argues that the concentration of exports in primary commodities (raw materials) from the Periphery has a structural tendency to deteriorate the terms of trade, because the price of primary commodities exported from the Periphery rises more slowly than the cost of manufactured commodities imported from the Core. Thus the wealth of the Periphery gravitates towards the Core as profits, creating the trade imbalance against the Periphery. The Core – which then controls the system – dictates economic policy and exploits the Periphery as its economic “colony.” (Harry E. Vanden and Gary Prevost, *The Politics of Latin America: The Power Game*, Oxford: Oxford UP, 2002, pgs. 153-4, 156-60.)

That is what happened in the British mercantile system in 1776, driving the thirteen colonies to secede from the Empire, and driving Britain to wage a war against them to prevent it. After the war, New England – and eventually the industrializing Northeast as a whole, with its growing sectional majorities and its tendency to centralize the powers of the Federal Government into its own hands – developed the same mercantile relationship towards her sister agricultural States in the South that England had previously enjoyed with her colonies (Thomas Prentiss Kettell. *Southern Wealth and Northern Profits* [New York: 1860, p. 19]). In both cases the balance of trade became exploitative against the Periphery. In both cases it drove the Periphery to secession from the Core-controlled economic system. In both cases it drove the Core to launch a war of conquest against the Periphery in an attempt to drive it back under the Core’s control. These wars may each be expressed by the Algebraic Equation

$$C - P = W$$

where

$$C \text{ (the Core)} - P \text{ (the secession of the Periphery)} = W \text{ (War).}$$

Applied specifically, we have

$$C \text{ (England)} - P \text{ (The Thirteen American Colonies)} = W \text{ (The War of 1776)}$$

and

$$C \text{ (The United States)} - P \text{ (The Confederate States)} = W \text{ (The War of 1861).}$$

So, what about slavery and emancipation? Steam power was replacing muscle power as the prime mover of civilization, and slavery (an obsolete and inefficient labor system) was ending it all over the world through natural economic dictates without the necessity of war. But in both of the cases we are discussing, the Periphery (the Thirteen Colonies in 1776 [see the 1790 US Census returns, Kettell p.120] and the Southern States in 1861) employed slave labor (S). In both cases, (Lord Dunmore in 1775 and Abraham Lincoln in 1863), the Core issued a limited emancipation proclamation (E) as a War Measure directed solely and specifically against the Periphery with whom they were at war. Factor these into each equation as a mathematical constant and we have:

$$C(E) - P(S) = W \text{ (1776), and } C(E) - P(S) = W \text{ (1861)}$$

If the factors on the left of each equation are the same, then those on the right are the same. Factor out C(E) – P(S) as a constant in both equations and we have:

$$W \text{ (1776)} = W \text{ (1861)}$$

Like George III, Lincoln waged a war of conquest, not of liberation. With the South’s “Cotton Kingdom” out of the North’s “Mercantile Kingdom,” the economic fortunes of the North would have collapsed, so Lincoln (*a la* George III) launched his war of invasion, conquest, and coerced political allegiance against the Southern States to drive them back into the Union and



under the North's control. The Confederacy was the American Empire's first conquest, and slavery and emancipation were merely the moral covers for Yankee imperialism.

Today, if that Truth were to become known, the political fortunes of Big Brother (based upon the power of ignorance dispensed by Marxist demagogues who dupe the credulous for their votes and their riots) would collapse. No wonder he and his "useful idiots" and "rent-a-thugs" rage, and demand the removal of all Confederate monuments, for these monuments say to them as the Prophet Nathan said to King David (II Samuel 12:7) "Thou art the man"!

### **About H.V. Traywick, Jr.**

A native of Lynchburg, Virginia, the author graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1967 with a degree in Civil Engineering and a Regular Commission in the US Army. His service included qualification as an Airborne Ranger, and command of an Engineer company in Vietnam, where he received the Bronze Star. After his return, he resigned his Commission and ended by making a career as a tugboat captain. During this time he was able to earn a Master of Liberal Arts from the University of Richmond, with an international focus on war and cultural revolution. He is a member of the Jamestowne Society, the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Society of Independent Southern Historians. He currently lives in Richmond, where he writes, studies history, literature and cultural revolution, and occasionally commutes to Norfolk to serve as a tugboat pilot.

## **...our Southern brethren ... d—d fools**

"Do we fight them to avenge . . . insult? No! **The thing we seek is permanent dominion.** And what instance is there of permanent dominion without changing, revolutionizing, absorbing, the institutions, life, and manners of the conquered peoples? . . . **They think we mean to take their Slaves. Bah! We must take their ports, their mines, their water power, the very soil they plough, and develop them by the hands of our artisan armies . . . We are to be a regenerating, colonizing power,** or we are to be whipped. Schoolmasters, with howitzers, must instruct our Southern brethren that are a set of d—d fools in everything that relates to . . . modern civilization . . . *This army must not come back.* Settlement, migration must put the seal on battle, or we gain nothing."

A Massachusetts colonel to Massachusetts Governor Andrew, 1862:

# After the Confederates who's next?

5/26/2017



By Patrick J. Buchanan

On Sept. 1, 1864, Union forces under Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, victorious at Jonesborough, burned Atlanta and began the March to the Sea where Sherman's troops looted and pillaged farms and towns all along the 300-mile road to Savannah.

Captured in the Confederate defeat at Jonesborough was William Martin Buchanan of Okolona, Mississippi, who was transferred by rail to the Union POW stockade at Camp Douglas, Illinois.

By the standards of modernity, my great-grandfather, fighting to prevent the torching of Georgia's capital, was engaged in a criminal and immoral cause. And "Uncle Billy" Sherman was a liberator.

Under President Grant, Sherman took command of the Union army and ordered Gen. Philip Sheridan, who had burned the Shenandoah Valley to starve Virginia into submission, to corral the Plains Indians on reservations. It is in dispute as to whether Sheridan said, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian." There is no dispute as to the contempt Sheridan had for the Indians, killing their buffalo to deprive them of food.

Today, great statues stand in the nation's capital, along with a Sherman and a Sheridan circle, to honor these most ruthless of generals in that bloodiest of wars that cost 620,000 American lives. Yet, across the South and even in border states like Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri, one may find statues of Confederate soldiers in town squares to honor the valor and sacrifices of the Southern men and boys who fought and fell in the Lost Cause.

When the Spanish-American War broke out, President McKinley, who as a teenage soldier had fought against "Stonewall" Jackson in the Shenandoah and been at Antietam, bloodiest single-day battle of the Civil War, removed his hat and stood for the singing of "Dixie," as Southern volunteers and former Confederate soldiers paraded through Atlanta to fight for their united country. My grandfather was in that army.

For a century, Americans lived comfortably with the honoring, North and South, of the men who fought on both sides.

But today's America is not the magnanimous country we grew up in.

Since the '60s, there has arisen an ideology that holds that the Confederacy was the moral equivalent of Nazi Germany and those who fought under its battle flag should be regarded as traitors or worse.

Thus, in New Orleans, statues of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America, and General Robert E. Lee were just pulled down. And a drive is underway to take down the statue of Andrew Jackson, hero of the Battle of New Orleans and president of the United States, which stands in Jackson Square.

Why? Old Hickory was a slave owner and Indian fighter who used his presidential power to transfer the Indians of Georgia out to the Oklahoma Territory in a tragedy known as the Trail of Tears.

But if Jackson, and James K. Polk, who added the Southwest and California to the United States after the Mexican-American War, were slave owners, so, too, were four of our first five presidents

The list includes the father of our country, George Washington, the author of the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, and the author of our Constitution, James Madison.

Not only are the likenesses of Washington and Jefferson carved on Mount Rushmore, the two Virginians are honored with two of the most magnificent monuments and memorials in Washington, D.C.

Behind this remorseless drive to blast the greatest names from America's past off public buildings, and to tear down their statues and monuments, is an egalitarian extremism rooted in envy and hate.

Among its core convictions is that spreading Christianity was a cover story for rapacious Europeans who, after discovering America, came in masses to dispossess and exterminate native peoples. "The white race," wrote Susan Sontag, "is the cancer of human history."

Today, the men we were taught to revere as the great captains, explorers, missionaries and nation-builders are seen by many as part of a racist, imperialist, genocidal enterprise, wicked men who betrayed and eradicated the peace-loving natives who had welcomed them.

What they blindly refuse to see is that while its sins are scarlet, as are those of all civilizations, it is the achievements of the West that are unrivaled. The West ended slavery. Christianity and the West gave birth to the idea of inalienable human rights.

As scholar Charles Murray has written, 97 percent of the world's most significant figures and 97 percent of the world's greatest achievements in the arts, architecture, literature, astrology, biology, earth sciences, physics, medicine, mathematics and technology came from the West.

What is disheartening is not that there are haters of our civilization out there, but that there seem to be fewer defenders.

Of these icon-smashers it may be said: Like ISIS and Boko Haram, they can tear down statues, but these people could never build a country.

What happens, one wonders, when these Philistines discover that the seated figure in the statue, right in front of D.C.'s Union Station, is the High Admiral of the Ocean Sea, Christopher Columbus?

Happy Memorial Day!

<http://deovindice.org/index.html>

# Robert E. Lee, Revolution, and the Question of Historical Memory

By Boyd Cathey on Jun 5, 2017



Two weeks ago New Orleans removed its Robert E. Lee Monument, one of four that the city decided to take down. As well, Charlottesville, Virginia, currently finds itself in the midst of a rancorous debate over its Lee statue. All over the South and the nation moves are afoot to take down monuments, remove flags, hide any symbols that in any way honor or remind the present generation favorably of the Confederacy and the “lost cause.”

There has been much written about what the removals mean. How should we see these attempts to radically erase, uproot and alter portions of our history?

It goes without saying that each generation interprets the past—*its* past—to enhance, justify and confirm its view of itself. Certainly, the politically correct, cultural Marxist Left, which spearheads the effort to “cleanse” our society of Confederate symbolism, has erected its *own* set of symbols, totems, and myths to legitimize its present activities and its extreme revolutionary zeal. Thus, in the place of Lee, Jefferson Davis, and Stonewall Jackson, we witness the rising cults of Nat Turner, Harriet Jacobs, “the Secret Six” abolitionists, and the rehabilitation and virtual canonization of the bloodthirsty fanatic, John “Pottawatomie” Brown. In the America of 2017 we have a whole new set of martyrs and saints, whose message is carefully massaged and congealed, and then presented as models for us and for our children. And there can be no dissent from this new imposed vision.

The historical profession, almost to a man has joined in, with the likes of Stalinist historian, Eric Foner, now heralded as the nation’s “leading historian on slavery and the War.” Everything revolves around slavery and racism as the sole causes of the War, and an almost unexpungeable stain that each generation must strive to overcome. Put very simply, it was historic white oppression that had to be defeated and destroyed as part of the advancing historical process, a process that is posited as inevitable and irreversible. It is represented as the latest conquest of the “Idea of Progress.” And that campaign, that ideological narrative for the Left, continues with the present efforts to banish symbols honoring anything to do with the Confederacy and its leaders, even if morally irreproachable individuals like Robert E. Lee are included in the cross hairs.

Hollywood, once sixty years ago eager to honor the heroes and paladins of the Lost Cause, now paints anything Confederate as inherently evil, perhaps rivaling the Nazis in unredeemable brutality. How many times in recent months have we heard crudely educated college students from vaunted Ivy League schools, weaned on Hollywood “blockbusters” like “Abraham

Lincoln: Vampire Hunter” and indoctrinated by cultural Marxist professors, parrot such slogans? Is their foul-mouthed sloganeering any different, really, from the high class academic sloganeering of Foner and others of his ilk?

What distinguishes the cultural Marxist historians’ narrative from earlier views is not just its social omnipresence, but its rigid dogmatism that brooks no disagreement, no opposing views. Certainly, sixty or seventy years ago there were superb historians who looked at the War Between the States differently. We only have to mention a few: Charles Sydnor, Francis Butler Simkins, William A. Dunning, Avery Craven, Charles Ramsdell, and so on. Today they still are read, but only to illustrate how an earlier generation of historians “misread” history, or, worse, attempted to cover up the “sin of slavery” and “white oppression.” Even arguably the greatest recent historian of the South, the late Eugene Genovese, comes in for his share of opprobrium and disdain from the culturally Marxist-dominated historical establishment for his profound and sympathetic probing of the thinking of antebellum Southern whites (e.g., *The Mind of the Master Class*).

But even back then, even if we suggest that many writers treated the South and the Confederacy with a degree of understanding, even sympathy, there did not exist the kind of extreme scholarly totalitarianism that we find in the academy and in publishing today. A Charles Beard could frame the American Founding in strongly economic terms, while others disagreed in scholarly tomes. The conflict of 1861-1865 was seen as both “repressible” and “irrepressible” (to use the title of a study by Arthur Cole, the term used first by William Seward). But there was no rigid “historical iron curtain” that dictated how historians thought and what they wrote.

And that difference distinguishes the earlier age from our own: for we are victims of a fanatical ideological zeal that increasingly knows few limits. Emerging out of this fanaticism is a type of religious commitment and conviction that dispenses with any opposing narrative as “fascist” or “racist” or “homophobic,” and discards any inconvenient fact as “meaningless,” if standing in the way of the inevitable political and cultural objectives. Nothing must stand in the way of Progress.

In fact, that onrushing “Progress” has no end, no finality, and cannot really end, for it is the revolutionary process, itself, that becomes the *meaning* and actual lived goal for its adherents. Theirs is a Revolution that, like a mortal illness, must continue and ceaselessly unwind, increasingly more unhinged and more unsubtle, as it goes along. But the objective of that Perfect Society where all racism, sexism, homophobia, and misogyny are banished, where complete equality of status and income are obtained, where the “chains of established religion” and traditions are broken, that apocalyptic paradise on earth will not be and cannot be achieved.

Every Revolutionary movement, every “ism,” posits a final, perfected society. Whether early pre-Reformation zealots like the Cathares or Lollards, various millenarian sects, the Illuminati followers of Adam Weishaupt, or the socialists, anarchists, and Communists of more recent times, a future utopian vision is held up as the final goal, the final stage in mankind’s torturous path to earthly happiness and perfection. But that chimerical objective is always an illusion, and usually a bloody one, strewn with the corpses of thousands, even millions of victims, who stood in the way of its realization.

And with that latest revolutionary impulse comes the destruction of traditions, beliefs, and customs that have given society its actual foundation, its memory, those age-tested and handed-down ways of life that anneal and clothe society and protect it from decay and disintegration.

It is no exaggeration to see the attacks on the Lee statues and Southern symbols as part and parcel of this current assault, which aims not just at those more prominent artifacts of the Confederacy, but also takes aim at the very presence of Western and Christian civilization, itself. For, in fact, none of it can stand if the cultural Marxist narrative of irreversible and onrushing Progress, as they understand it, succeeds. It all must go, be removed, taken down, revised, re-interpreted.

The present campaign to remove Confederate symbols, then, should be viewed in this light. And it must be stoutly opposed with that full understanding.

### **About Boyd Cathey**

Boyd D. Cathey holds a doctorate in European history from the Catholic University of Navarra, Pamplona, Spain, where he was a Richard Weaver Fellow, and an MA in intellectual history from the University of Virginia (as a Jefferson Fellow). He was assistant to conservative author and philosopher the late Russell Kirk. In more recent years he served as State Registrar of the North Carolina Division of Archives and History. He has published in French, Spanish, and English, on historical subjects as well as classical music and opera. He is active in the Sons of Confederate Veterans and various historical, archival, and genealogical organizations.

<https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/robert-e-lee-revolution-and-the-question-of-historical-memory/>

# Vote is in, and it's Secession for Texas... At Least at Texas Boys State



On the 15<sup>th</sup> of June, at the Texas Capitol building, the Senate and House passed a bill of secession for Texas from the United States, with tallies of 60/40 and 80/20 respectively. No, this isn't part of Governor Abbott's special session (more's the pity), but rather a simulation of the youth government program known as *Texas Boys State!*

*Texas Boys State*, part of the *Americanism Commission* of the *American Legion of Texas*, brings together the brightest 17-year-old boys, the top of their class from high schools all across Texas, where they learn about and execute a mock-up of Texas government for a week. They even get to use the Capitol building to run their program! How cool is that?

"The kids are totally free to develop whatever legislative program they bring from their homes and families all across Texas," says Paul Barker, chairman of TBS, "They argue topics from abortion, to taxation, to the border. Anything that is hot in Texas is hot with these boys! So, we just let them ride with it and see if they can pass it."

This year, one of the hot topics was Texas independence, clearly a subject very much in the zeitgeist of modern Texans. During their previous year's occupation of the statehouse, the boys considered a similar measure that ultimately failed. However, this year independence passed, and *it wasn't even close!* And just in case you think that the program only selects boys of a particular political bent, Mr. Barker was clear to point out that these young future statesmen come from a variety of political and cultural backgrounds, who are then put together to weigh each other's opinions and stances. Through this political interaction, they develop a consensus position, adjusting

“their strong beliefs toward the middle. Whether they’re on the left side or the right side, they all have interests that are in the middle. [And there they must gravitate] in order to get legislation passed.”

Being that the boys decided that Texas independence was an important issue to address and ultimately codify into *mock* Texas law, the state group had to endure a bit of gentle ribbing from their fellows in the national organization. “You’ve probably heard of *Boys Nation*, where two of our most qualified boys go to Washington to repeat the same sort of program. Well, we get calls from them saying, ‘Well, I guess since you’ve seceded, you won’t be coming to *Boys Nation*, right?’ So, we have to eat that a little bit,” said Mr. Barker.

One thing Mr. Barker was adamant about was the fine qualities of this crop of up-and-coming legislators, marking on how interesting it was to hear them debate the issues, and how they “were the best behaved and most enthusiastic boys that [he’s] ever seen.” Barker continued, “Whatever is sweeping across Texas is a good thing!” Indeed. And whatever that may be, let’s hope that its catchy. Obviously, the regular occupants of the capitol building in Austin could learn a thing or two from these our next generation of Texas leaders.

**The American Legion’s *Texas Boys State* secession vote is captured in [this video](#).**

The post [The Vote is in, and it’s Secession for Texas... At Least at Texas Boys State](#) appeared first on [Texian Partisan](#).



*Photo by RDM Pros.*

<https://tnm.me/news/tnm-news/the-vote-secession-texas-least-texas-boys-state>

# God save the South from the new Vikings

Part 1. By *Joan Hough*

*“Summa pia gratia nostra conservando corpora et cutodita, de gente fera Normannica nos libera, quae nostra vastat, Deus, regna,”* "Our supreme and holy Grace, protecting us and ours, deliver us, God, from the savage race of Northmen which lays waste our realm." [\[i\]](#) [References in Part III.]



White Christians in Europe once prayed for deliverance from barbarians -- from those raiding, raping, murdering, enslaving Vikings--from “those Danes--those men of the North.” At first, Christians paid extortion money to stop the invading Danes.

As long as they paid the Dane geld, they never got rid of the Danes. Once they “wised up,” and took up arms against the invaders, however, they enabled God’s vengeance and, finally, were freed from the Vikings.

Sad to say, modern barbarians -- modern Vikings, now live among us. Most of them wear American faces, so look just like us. Some of them are the offspring of those 2nd Wave Vikings, the 19th century Vikings, under the micro-management of Abe Lincoln, slew or mutilated our Southern people—babies and all. The New Vikings of today are concentrated in number, in importance, and in wealth. They are based in the north and especially in Washington, D.C. And we are now paying them “the

Dane geld[\[ii\]](#)—it is now called “Income tax” and “interest on national debts” and “what we owe the never audited Federal Reserve Bank.”

Is there no way they can be defeated and evicted from our land? Will our God say, “yes” to our prayers? Can we do as did those ancient Christians? Can we get rid of the Vikings or will we continue “simply praying and paying the Dane?”

*The Vikings referred to here within wreaked their ravages in three “time waves” –*

*the first, from 793 to 1066,*

*the second, from*

*1849 to 1930*

*and the third, wave, **the New Vikings***

*from 1930 until now.*



Once upon a time, in my father's grandfather's day (in the 1860's) Southerners asked themselves this same question as they prayed to God to save them from the greed-fed fury of the north. The answer given them seems to have been "Wait."

We have waited. We have prayed. We have remembered and now we see fulfilled our President Jeff Davis' prediction: "The principle for which we contend is bound to reassert itself, though it may be at another time and in another form."

While we waited, we mistakenly allowed our smiling, ever so rich, new Viking politicians in the NORTH CONTROLLED Republican and Democratic Party and their Viking puppeteers, to drag us into a type of government known as a Democracy—another word for a Marxist form of Socialist-Communism.<sup>[iii]</sup> Ours is now the very type of government that inspired Vladimir Ilich Lenin to say, "Democracy and Socialism are inseparable."<sup>[iv]</sup>

Our new Vikings are in the process of teaching the whole world to sing a song called "Democracy" while they, our "enemies within," move our sovereign nation into the NORTH AMERICAN UNION -- another step up the ladder to that Communist nirvana known as THE NEW WORLD ORDER.

We have permitted our Viking leaders and their Viking puppeteers -- their controllers ("the Unholy Foursome\* -- The Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group, and the International Bankers) to continue the Marxist designed slaughter of the U.S. Constitution and of the Republic that Constitution was designed to hold in place.

We have napped as they, the modern Vikings, filled our courts with anti-Constitution politicians who have reinterpreted the Constitution until it would no longer be recognizable by those who originally approved it as The Law of our Land.

Those realizing this truth are labeled terrorists. <sup>[v]</sup> Surprisingly we have not yet risen enough in the estimation of the New Vikings to be declared "rebels."

## Part II.

The originators of the states' U.S Constitution would not have accepted any of the unconstitutional Amendments illegally passed by the Vikings and declared the law of the land by the Viking politicians on the U.S. Supreme Court. Those who first approved the Constitution would never have accepted the reinterpretations of its meanings now being spat out by black robed men and women who, in open opposition to the Constitution, "make" law, rather than fulfill the obligations of their oath to defend the Constitution.

◦ One amendment, not legally passed, designed long ago to give black slaves the rights of citizenship, has now been twisted to allow non-English speaking, non-English reading foreigners to vote via American ballots written in non-English languages.<sup>[1]</sup> (This is despite the fact that English speaking is a legal pre-requisite for citizenship.)

["Pre-requisite for citizenship"] Able to read, write, and speak English and have good knowledge and understanding of U.S. history and government."<sup>[1]</sup> <http://uscitizenshiptestguide.com/text/apply.html>

Due to the deliberate misinterpretations by the Viking Court justices, a few words casually included in the preamble [ a mere introduction] to the Constitution are now used to justify vast numbers of Constitutionally illegal actions by officials of the U.S. government. The black robed Vikings have made some weird decisions based on the words "to *provide for the general welfare.*"

Because a farmer had grown corn and fed his pigs with it, the Court declared he broke the Interstate Commerce law. They ruled that had he not grown corn, he would have purchased it in **Interstate commerce**. The Supreme Court declared the Interstate Commerce law the only law broken. Judges based their entire ruling on that clause, and on “the general welfare” words, casually included in the introduction (the preamble) to the Constitution.[\[ii\]](#) The decision of these New Viking judges became the green light for greedy government officials’ usurpation of an increasing number of the freedoms and constitutional honored, God-given rights of American citizens.

The original Constitutionals would abhor the “re-interpretations” of the Constitution by the Supreme Court justices that legalizes Communist-pushed income taxes. They would be horrified at the use of those taxes by the central government in its mind-controlling efforts in public schools. They would not tolerate the removal of U.S. Senators from control of an individual state and thus from the control of the people. They would replace, in a constitutional fashion, all Constitutional amendments, which alter the entire, original design of the Republic by erasing any segment of States Rights. (Replacement is only possible when true constitutionalists obtain Congressional seats.)

Present New Vikings and their sycophants preach that all supporters of the U.S. Constitution are radical rightists, tea party nuts, members of “Hate Groups” and are racists, anti-Semites, and potential terrorists posing great danger to the nation.[\[iii\]](#)

The New Vikings declare that the Constitution is a horse and buggy document no longer necessary in a changed world—that the United Nation’s World Court should determine the legalities of all American policies—that the United Nations should patrol our voting polls[\[iv\]](#) and our cities, and its troops be utilized in controlling America’s citizens.

Fema Camps, which have popped up surrounded by high barbed wire, now exist throughout the U.S. and only select ones of the New Vikings know why. Note Bush on Oct. 17, 2006 signed into law, the John Warner Defense Authorization Act which allows the U.S. President to place federal troops anywhere in America without the consent of Governors in order to restore public order. All the President must do is declare a “public emergency.” All Obama has to do is say it’s a “national emergency” and Pop, goes the weasel. And so the Army is hiring ‘CORRECTION OFFICERS INTERNMENT/RESETTLEMENT SPECIALISTS.

Such action was made possible because Bush eliminated *Posse Comitatus* so the military can patrol city streets and arrest us. (Shades of Beast Butler!) *Obama made habeas corpus null and void* on Dec. 31, 2011.[\[v\]](#)

Any queries as to what Constitutional authority the government has to build such camps causes the questioner to be ridiculed as a “conspiracy theorist.” A US Congressman has a new bill concerning the reason for the camps’ existence,[\[vi\]](#) as if laws have ever stopped any branch of the U.S. government from any action.

Many Americans, unaware as to how important the United Nations is to the New World Order plan for sophisticated Communism, accept the presence of the UN in our America. They do so because they are been hoodwinked into believing that times change and when they change, they change everything, so for our protection we need a United Nations. Some Americans little realize that time changes, but people never do—leaders remain as greed-filled for power and money now as they were in Biblical times—and will do anything and everything to get what they want—murder, steal, lie, cheat, blackmail, threaten, and murder. Viking Politicians will not only send other people’s children to die in foreign wars, but will, at the bidding of their Viking superiors, create those very wars.

The first Republicans, Marxists in their credo, emphasized that for a political Party to maintain power, the central government must control the education of each generation of children and work toward the dissolution of the family unit.[\[vii\]](#) Each child must grow to a being devoted only to the all powerful central government. Present day Viking Democrats and Republicans have adopted that ideology and continue on with it. (Bush’s “No Child

left behind” is but one example of that concept in action; another is the U.S. government’s “Hate Bill”[\[viii\]](#) placing members of select groups above—more important in law, than even a child’s parents.) Another example is the acceptance and sponsorship of the new public school programs for teaching the joys of homosexuality to all our young in all grades of school.

The United Nations has entered the American picture for the purpose of causing American schools to do a “better” job of educating the kids sexually.[\[ix\]](#) It is said that the encouragement of masturbation and belief in the normalcy of same sex relationships will be taught even five year olds.[\[x\]](#) Where on earth did this early sex education originate? Could it have been influenced by a third world religion’s acceptance of “marriage” of men to infant female brides? What comes next? Shall we see our children taught some of the sexual practices such as female circumcision as normal—that incest is natural and desirable because the Egyptian leaders once practiced it?

This emphasis on early sexual practices is not one acceptable in civilized nations. In civilized nations it has always been believed that children should be allowed to develop their sexual needs on their own terms, that in childhood, they should be kept free of influences seeking to develop adult sexual interests and passions in them. Why are the New Vikings so determined to enter areas where no civilized human being has trod before?

*“Summa pia gratia nostra conservando corpora et cutodita, de gente fera Normannica nos libera, quae nostra vastat, Deus, regna.”*

### **Part III.**

*“Our supreme and holy Grace, protecting us and ours, deliver us, God, from the savage race of Northmen which lays waste our realm.”[\[i\]](#)*

Idiots and traitors seduced by the New Vikings are now declaring our form of government not a Republic, but a “Democracy”.

That word “Democracy” alone would have incensed our nation’s founding fathers whose wise efforts had restrained the central government with the chains of the Constitution and created for us a Republic, rather than a Democracy. A Republic, which has deteriorated, thanks to Vikings’ efforts, into a Socialist-Democracy.

Knowledgeable of all the myriad vices of a Democracy, our forefathers refused to place that word anywhere in any U.S. document, so it is not found in the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation or the Constitution.

The Founding Fathers abhorred the idea of giving allegiance to an all-powerful, central government and its flag, rather than to God. They did not believe that “love of country” required “worship of government” and it’s leader. Actually they feared the inherent fire of government and sought to contain its blaze. They realized that government’s fire, restrained, was capable of life saving warmth, but, if allowed to flame wildly, would create total destruction.

Our Viking enemies, believing the Communist maxim that the “end justifies the means,” through true genocidal efforts have washed away almost all vestiges of Southern culture and historical truth, and most of the teachings of Christianity. Their efforts have been well enabled by the controlled communications media and by the government harnessed American educational system, each grade level dedicated to saturating its captive audiences with an enormous variety of politically correct lies, including historical ones concerning everything from the “Civil” War to the necessary adoption of every platform in the Communist Manifesto (not, of course, with the original source identified).

*If only a few thousand more Confederate descendants will reduce their time before the TV, cease harkening to NPR, turn into “truth seekers,” and read truth instead—the battle against the New Vikings can and will be won.*

Our America is in the throes of a devastating, cancerous illness—one, if properly treated, will not become lethal. The seeds of the United States’ cancerous illness were planted back in the 1800s. Recognizing and treating the symptoms, rather than the cause of America’s illness will not bring health back to the patient. Confederate descendants and all American patriots on the North American continent should busy themselves learning the real reasons why the South seceded from the United States and that the secession was both moral and absolutely legal.

Southerners should cease attending to the moving lips and pens of the “renowned” historians and their mindless followers-- should seek truth from honest men. They should learn that the South was promised it could hold its slaves forever if it would just pay the tariff and remain in the Union, but refused the deal because slavery was not the cause of secession, the reason was the north’s treason. The north shredded the U.S. Constitution and totally changed the original U.S. government. Southerners should hurl off the brainwash and learn the true allegiance of the enemies of the South in the 1860s. The “ism” involved then is the same one appearing in the successful operations of today’s New Vikings, as they, with the aid of the United Nations, take the U.S. into the New World Order

Americans should throw off the Marxist-Lincoln cult lies obscuring historical truths and take a close look at the actual motives of the aggressors in the War of Northern Aggression. Southerners, especially, should cease thinking that they already know the truth. They do not -- they know only what they have been taught by the Lincoln Myth salesmen situated in all places of prominence including Churches, Universities, Government, West Point, etc.—men and women whose very livelihood and promotions depend upon their own acceptance and their salesmanship of lies they may not even realize are Marxist. Even Southerners underestimate the success the politically correct, governmental brainwash has had.

Only by marked effort can anyone overcome the intellectual blindness resulting from the acceptance of politically correct lies. Only with effort can Americans overcome the programmed into them unwillingness to recognize truth in something different from that which they have been taught. We Southerners, however, should have a greater incentive than other Americans to learn the real truth. It is possible that we may have, buried within us a natural need to find the truth, a need born out of the horrendous treatment of our families by “the men of the north”. We may know that we must learn it, so that it will spread throughout the nation and enable us to recruit others to “fight the new Vikings” and aid God in revenging the South.

The viral root existing in our diseased nation was brought to America in the 1849 by a few thousand of highly educated German soldiers -- Marxist-Communists --refugees from their failed 1848 European Socialist Revolution. Their virus spread wildly in the northeast, blazingly hot in 1860. It resulted in their invasion of our South in 1861. Genocide and Holocaust inflicted on our South[\[ii\]](#) was but one result of the arrival of the 1848ers and their virus.

Only by learning the techniques employed by those Commie enemies can American patriots conquer today’s Vikings. Those very techniques were used to enable the creation of the Hate Bill (approved by Presidents Bush and Obama)) and to bring about the so called “normalization” of homosexuality by the APA.)[\[iii\]](#) Only by learning the hidden truths concerning the past, can Americans cease swallowing—can throw up and out the anti-South lies originally created by the Marxist-controlled Republican Party in the 1800s.

Knowledge IS power! Only with increased knowledge can Southerners- can Americans- combat the New Vikings and their continued Communist/Socialist plans to alter **and destroy our America**. These plans are in use by both major political parties. Even the “New World Order Wars” (mutilating and killing our finest young men) are an integral part of the plans.

In order to defeat the New Vikings and Support our troops, we must cease paying the Dane geld. Without it, it will be possible that we can really support our troops by bringing our sons home not only from the seemingly never ending wars, but from our military bases all over the world. We can only do this by placing in public office those who know the TRUTH and are brave enough to speak it, to stand up for it—to fight for the original American concept: *friends with all, allies with none and not one penny for foreign aid*. To that it should be added—no more catering to industrial-defense consortiums, to Democrats for War and Rhino Republicans.

Americans who look back to the 1800s should be able to put all the pieces of the puzzle together, join the fight against the New Vikings, and, with God's help, with the spreading of truth, revenge our horrifically sinned against South and resuscitate America's freedom. We can free ourselves from the Enemy Within, the New Vikings.

## GOD SAVE THE SOUTH

God bless our Southern Land,

Guard our beloved land,

*God save the South.*

Make us victorious,

Happy and glorious,

Spread Thy shield over us,

*God save the South.*

God of our sires arise!

Scatter our enemies,

Who mock Thy truth.

Confound their politics,

Frustrate their knavish tricks,

In Thee our faith we fix,

*God save the South.*

In the fierce battle hour,

With Thine almighty power,

Assist our youth.

May they with victory crowned,

Joining one choral round,

With heart and voice resound,

*God save the South!*

(In *Cullings from the Confederacy*, p. 22.

*"We never pay any-one Dane-geld,*

*No matter how trifling the cost;*

*For the end of that game is oppression and shame,*

*And the nation that pays it is lost.*

Rudyard Kipling<sup>[iv]</sup>

[i] <http://www.vikinganswerlady.com/vikfury.shtml> and Magnus Magnusson. *Vikings* New York: E.P. Dutton. 1980. p.61.

[ii] James Kennedy and Walter Kennedy, *The South Was Right*.

[iii] Wm Dannemeyer, *Shadow in the Land*.

[iv] [Draft Global Sex-Education Guidelines Draw U.S. Conservatives ...](#)

[www.nytimes.com/2009/09/03/world/03unesco.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2009/09/03/world/03unesco.html)

[UN says we need more graphic sex programs - Messianic Home ...](#)

[www.messianichomeschoolassociation.org/NEWS/News-](http://www.messianichomeschoolassociation.org/NEWS/News-)

[UN.htmUS Teacher's Union Asks UN to Mandate Graphic Sex Ed to Combat ...](#)

[www.womenofgrace.com/blog/?p=7287](http://www.womenofgrace.com/blog/?p=7287)

[i] <http://www.vikinganswerlady.com/vikfury.shtml> and Magnus Magnusson. *Vikings* New York: E.P. Dutton. 1980. p.61.

[ii] [http://www.kipling.org.uk/rg\\_danegeld1.htm](http://www.kipling.org.uk/rg_danegeld1.htm)

[iii] <http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/f-news/1321075/posts> The Communist Manifesto's Road to Socialism through Democracy

[iv] Ibid.

[v] [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_organizations\\_designated\\_by\\_the\\_Southern\\_Poverty\\_Law\\_Center\\_as\\_anti-gay\\_hate\\_groups](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_organizations_designated_by_the_Southern_Poverty_Law_Center_as_anti-gay_hate_groups)

<http://deovindice.org/1/post/2013/04/god-save-the-south-from-the-new-vikings.html>

# Why Vicksburg Canceled the Fourth of July – For a Generation

By Karen Stokes

Jul 2, 2014



From May through early July 1863, Vicksburg, Mississippi, a strategically important city on the Mississippi River, was besieged by Federal forces under the command of General Ulysses S. Grant, and by a flotilla of gunboats in the river commanded by Admiral David Porter. The city was surrounded by outlying Confederate lines of defense, but the Union forces also shelled the city itself, which was full of civilians, who dug caves into the clay hills of Vicksburg for protection from the artillery bombardment. The siege lasted 47 days, until the city and its Confederate defenders were at last starved into submission. The Confederate commander, Gen. John C. Pemberton, surrendered on July 4, 1863. So bitter were the feelings and memories of the people of Vicksburg afterward that they did not officially observe the Independence Day holiday for the next 81 years (not returning to its observance until 1945).

In his book *Vicksburg 1863*, published in 2010, historian Winston Groom noted the following: “From the river, Porter’s mortar boats kept up a regular bombardment of the city’s environs, while from landward Grant’s artillery relentlessly threw barrages of shells into the town. The

shocking part of it was that much of the naval firing was deliberately aimed at the civilians.”  
(emphasis added)

Mary Longborough, a resident of Vicksburg, kept a diary that was later published as *My Cave Life in Vicksburg*. Her eyewitness accounts attest to many poignant incidents that occurred during the siege of the city:

“A young girl, becoming weary in the confinement of the cave, hastily ran to the house in the interval that elapsed between the slowly falling shells. On returning, an explosion sounded near her—one wild scream, and she ran into her mother’s presence, sinking like a wounded dove, the life blood flowing over the light summer dress in crimson ripples from a death-wound in her side, caused by the shell fragment.”

“One afternoon, amid the rush and explosion of the shells, cries and screams arose—the screams of women amid the shrieks of the falling shells. The servant boy, George...found that a negro man had been buried alive within a cave, he being alone at that time. Workmen were instantly set to deliver him, if possible; but when found, the unfortunate man had evidently been dead some little time. His wife and relations were distressed beyond measure, and filled the air with their cries and groans.”

“A little negro child, playing in the yard, had found a shell; in rolling and turning it, had innocently pounded the fuse; the terrible explosion followed, showing, as the white cloud of smoke floated away, the mangled remains of a life that to the mother’s heart had possessed all of beauty and joy.”

“Sitting in the cave, one evening, I heard the most heartrending screams and moans. I was told that a mother had taken a child into a cave about a hundred yards from us; and having laid it on its little bed, as the poor woman believed, in safety, she took her seat near the entrance of the cave. A mortar shell came rushing through the air, and fell with much force, entering the earth above the sleeping child—cutting through into the cave—oh! most horrible sight to the mother—crushing in the upper part of the little sleeping head, and taking away the young innocent life without a look or word of passing love to be treasured in the mother’s heart.”

Karen Stokes is an archivist and writer in Charleston, S.C. She is the co-editor of *Faith, Valor and Devotion: The Civil War Letters of William Porcher Dubose* (USC Press, 2010), and *A Confederate Englishman: The Civil War Letters of Henry Wemyss Feilden* (USC Press, 2013). She is also the author of *South Carolina Civilians in Sherman's Path* (History Press, 2012), and *The Immortal 600: Surviving Civil War Charleston and Savannah* (History Press, 2013). *Belles: A Carolina Love Story* (Ring of Fire, 2012), was her first venture into historical fiction, and her newest historical novel is *The Soldier's Ghost: A Tale of Charleston* (Ring of Fire, 2014).

[DOWNLOAD AND READ](#) **My Cave Life in Vicksburg,**  
**with Letters of Trial and Travel** by Loughborough





[From the Richmond Times, April 12, 1896]

# THE FIRST DAY AT GETTYSBURG

Tribute to Brave General Harry Heth who Opened the Great Battle.  
A description by an eye witness.

Interesting Observations of Jaquelin Marshall Meredith, Chaplain of Heth's Division--His Version of the "Cause of Failure."



To the Editor of the Times:

Sir,--I have read with regret the war of words in regard to "cause of failure" on the part of the Confederates at the battle of Gettysburg. In the various accounts of the battle, not one has come from an eye-witness of the first day's fight, of July 1, 1863. Not one of the accounts, that I have seen, have done simple justice to the brave and gallant division of General Harry Heth and its faithful commander, upon whom rested the responsibility of opening the battle. As chaplain of 47th Regiment of Virginia Infantry, Brockenbrough's Brigade, first A.P. Hill's Division, Jackson's Corps, and afterwards Heth's Division, of A.P. Hill's Corps, I witnessed the events leading to, and the opening of the fight on the morning of July 1st, and the final

charge of the remnants of Heth's Division, under Pettigrew, who charged, under Pickett, on the 3d of July, at Cemetery Heights. As no one has done so, I proceed to give a circumstantial account of the 30th of June and 1st of July, to do justice to a general and division I honor and love. About 2 o'clock P.M., on June 30, 1863, Heth's Division, Hill's Corps, leading the advance of the corps, reached Cashtown and went into bivouac around the village, on the eastern slope of a ridge, the continuance of the Blue Ridge, but here much lower than in Virginia. Dr. E.B. Spence, division surgeon, came to me about 4 o'clock, and requested me to ride forward with him into Gettysburg as he wished to procure some medical supplies. I mounted my horse, and started at once with him, proceeding forward on the pike eastwards, for five miles. I saw no troops moving, but was assured by the Doctor that some of our division was ahead. We reached Gettysburg about 5 o'clock P.M., and tied our horses at the first drug-store, where we had been but a few moments, when we saw a regiment of Confederates (I have since read that it was one of Pettigrew's North Carolina regiments), coming from the eastern part of town at the quick march. We two non-combatants at once mounted, and joining the colonel at the head of the column, moved steadily back to Cashtown. The colonel was a stranger to me, although I knew Colonel James Marshall and Colonel Burgwin, commanding two of General Pettigrew's regiments. I knew General Pettigrew well, having served under him at the battle of Seven Pines, but I did not see him that evening. The Doctor and I were told that a superior force of the enemy were moving on Gettysburg. We were not followed nor did any Federal cavalry attack, or even show itself in rear or flank during the one hour and a half, to two hours that this regiment took to proceed in orderly march back to Cashtown. So far as we could see at night-fall on the 30th of June, there was no Federal force between Gettysburg and Cashtown. Very early on the morning of July 1st, Heth's Division fell into line, and debouched into the pike, marching towards Gettysburg in the following order, Viz: Archer's Brigade of Tennesseans leading; next, Colonel John W. Brockenbrough's Brigade of Virginians; next, Davis' Mississippi Brigade: Fourth, Pettigrew's North Carolina Brigade. Archer's and Brockenbrough's Brigades each numbered 1,000 men, as many men were left on the road in the rapid march of A.P. Hill's Corps to overtake Longstreet, and pass him in Clarke county, Virginia, ours being the corps left to watch Hooker at Fredericksburg.

#### "WE MUST FIGHT THEM"

I was riding with my colonel, Robert M. Mayo, and with Colonel Brockenbrough, commanding brigade, and had reached a point one mile east of Cashtown, when a staff officer of General H. Heth's--I think it was captain Stockton Heth, the General's brother--rode up to our two colonels, and talked a few moments as we marched along the road. I heard him say: "General Heth is ordered to move on Gettysburg, and fight or not as he wishes." When he rode away I remember Colonel Brockenbrough and Colonel Mayo saying: "We must fight them; no division general will turn back with such orders." We had proceeded very slowly, giving time for the whole division to form in the road and march, and had, at 9 o'clock A.M., reached only about one and a half or two miles east from Cashtown, when we passed over a long ridge and down into a broad, clean, open valley, with the pike leading gradually by open fields upwards to another long ridge, where some oak woods covered a large part of the crest on both sides of the road. We had begun to ascend this slope, when I noticed Archer's Brigade file to the right of the road and march by columns of four, or marching orders, at right angles to the road. In a few moments Brockenbrough's Brigade filed out on the right about four to five hundred yards in rear of Archer's. While still marching; and without time to face into battle line, with guns unloaded, Archer's Brigade of 1,000 men were suddenly charged upon by Buford's Federal Cavalry, 2,500 strong, from the cover of the wood on the ridge. The attack was so sudden in front and both flanks that in a few moments I saw General Archer and two-thirds of his brigade captured with only a few pistol shots from the cavalry. One-third of the brigade fled back upon the line being formed by Brockenbrough's Virginians, and rallied behind them. Brockenbrough, also in marching order, ordered "left-face, load;" then, unable to fire because of the flying Tennesseans, he back-stepped the brigade until in line with Davis' Brigade, then forming battle line on the left or north side of the Cashtown pike. Buford's Cavalry withdrew with some six or seven hundred prisoners behind the wooded crest. General Heth now brought up Pettigrew's Brigade, and advanced the whole division to attack the rest. When we reached the crest the cavalry was gone, and seen a mile away withdrawing to the summit of another ridge. General Heth moved in line of battle slowly but steadily across the valley, charged and drove back this cavalry, now supported by infantry. This must have been only a brigade of the Federal infantry corps, for it fell back on the ridge just west of Gettysburg and overlooking the town. This was a high, commanding ridge, with many open farms and but little woods, and stretching northeast and southwest across the road from Cashtown, Carlisle, and overlooking the valley through which led the road from York. I remember how thankful I felt as Heth's Division moved forward about 1 o'clock P.M. to attack this ridge, which was crowned with long lines of waiting infantry and from which came a steady artillery fire, when, on looking to the left of our line, I saw a Confederate division (Rodes') come of the Carlisle road and form battle line to aid us, while looking back I saw Pender's Division coming up the pike in our rear. Heth's Division had suffered the loss of two-thirds of Archer's Brigade

and some loss in sweeping back the Federal infantry from the last ridge, but now held the centre of attack on the right and left of the Cashtown pike. Here for two hours the fight was hot and steady. The Federal corps held its ground stubbornly, ebbing and flowing. Here I saw the Virginians of Brockenbrough's Brigade--22d Virginia, Colonel E. Poinsett Tayloe; 40th Virginia, Col. J.W. Brockenbrough, commanding brigade; 47th Virginia, Colonel R.M. Mayo; and 55th Virginia Regiments--driving the enemy in hand to hand fighting out of houses and barns of which they made forts. Here General Heth was wounded; here fell brae Colonel Burgwin, of North Carolina, and here I buried the next day, on the highest point, under a lone tree, with the Church's solemn services, Captain Brockenbrough, brother and aid of our brigade commander. By 3 o'clock the Federals fled from the ridge, across the valley and through Gettysburg to the Cemetery Heights. Soon after, or about 3 o'clock, I rode to the left where a few pieces of artillery were still replying to the artillery on Cemetery Heights, and there met a long and large force of Federal prisoners marching back on the Cashtown road westward. The guard told me that General Early threw a skirmish line around these and captured them as they were flying in disorder before Rodes', Heths's and Pender's Division. There were about 5,000 prisoners.

I looked down and saw a level valley in which Gettysburg lay and could distinguish Early's Division forming line and resting across the road from York. This road was in rear of the position held by the Federal Corps during the battle. No doubt the appearance of Early's Division, coming up in their rear, completed their defeat. There was no more fighting after 3 o'clock. I was busy attending to the wounded and hardly noticed the forming of the long battle-line around Cemetery Heights.

#### HETH'S DIVISION SURPRISED.

The fighting next day was far to right and left, and I saw nothing of it, as the losses of our division and brigade were very heavy and I was constantly occupied with the wounded. General Heth was wounded while his division was pressing the centre of the attack. Heth's Division suffered a surprise, because we had no cavalry to meet Buford, but he redeemed this by a separate and special fight on the first ridge where the whole Federal corps had picked their position to command the roads from Cashtown and Carlisle. The position was a strong one, with free sweep for their artillery. Yet, in spite of its commander being disabled, this now decimated division was chosen to be placed under General Pickett, commanded by General Pettigrew, to take part in the fatal, but glorious charge on Cemetery Heights on the 3d of July. In that last charge fell my friend, Colonel James Marshall, of Markham, Fauquier county, VA., colonel of a North Carolina regiment, and commanding Pettigrew's Brigade. This, I think, shows that the bringing on of the battle of Gettysburg by surprise was, in the providence of God, due to the want of cavalry in front of Heth's Infantry. Who could blame General Heth for driving the cavalry before him when he had been surprised into loss. From there being no pursuit of the regiment, I left Gettysburg on the eve of the 30th of June.

General Heth could not know there was a force on the Cashtown road. Besides, had he prudentially withdrawn to Cashtown after suffering loss from the cavalry surprise, what would have been General Early's position? General Early and Rodes, of Ewell's Corps, had orders to move towards Cashtown. Gettysburg lay in Early's direct road, and if Heth had fallen back on Cashtown, and Rodes turned off four miles northwest on to the Cashtown road, then at 3 or 4 o'clock of July 1st Early would have found the Federal corps holding a strong position across his road with fully three times his numbers, and no help nearer than four or five miles. This would have brought on battle at a late hour in the evening when too late to defeat and drive the enemy from their position. All honor is due General Heth and his noble division for pressing the enemy and enabling Rodes and Pender and Early to secure a severely-fought battle. The cause of surprise was want of cavalry but the cause of battle was that the Federal corps commander had seized the ridge north and west of Gettysburg, which blocked the road by which the Confederate corps of Hill and Ewell were converging on Cashtown. Why need we look any further for causes. It sufficeth that the same All-wise Ruler of events that permitted Ashby and "Stonewall" Jackson to be shot in front and perhaps by their own men, and afterwards permitted J.E.B. Stuart to fall after victory by the seeming accidental shot of a Federal trooper, who was fleeing from our lines; the same Ruler permitted the otherwise invincible Army of Northern Virginia and its beloved general to suffer a repulse at Gettysburg.

Respectfully,

Jaquelin Marshall Meredith,

Chaplin of 47th Virginia Infantry, Heth's Division,

A.P. Hill's Corps, A.N. Va., C.S.

Wide Water, Va., March 31, 1896.

(Source: Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 24, pages 182-187)

# Devil's Den and the Texas Scout



It was 4:30 in the afternoon of July 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1863. General Hood shouted, *“Fix bayonets, my brave Texans. Forward and take those heights.”*

This was the second day of the [Battle of Gettysburg](#), and Hood's Texas Brigade was part of a large Confederate attack. Lt. Colonel Work, of Hood's 1<sup>st</sup> Texas Regiment, pointed to his regimental flag and bellowed, *“Follow the Lone Star Flag to the top of the mountain.”* The 1<sup>st</sup> Texas was to assault the Devil's Den, noted for its many scattered boulders on the hillside (see below).



The Texan's advanced through thunderous shelling by Union artillery. There was no wind that day, and the Devil's Den looked like a volcano, the smoke belching from the guns of the Federal battery on top of the hill. As the 1<sup>st</sup> Texas moved up the hill, fighting was intense.

William J. Barbie, one of Hood's scouts, came riding to the front of the line. Suddenly, his horse was shot. Barbie leaped down, and without missing a step, scrambled up one of the boulders. He looked at the Yanks on the top of the hill, and commenced shouting. His words were – well, unpleasant, such that I cannot repeat here.

Perhaps this did not create sufficient effect, so Barbie had the wounded Texans below start tossing up their rifles. Calmly standing on top of the boulder, Barbie fired up the hill. One Texan related that the scout fired 25 times. The fellows below were reloading the guns, so this was going efficiently.

Nonetheless, Barbie was totally exposed to the fire of the Federals. Finally, he took one in the leg, and toppled off the boulder. He was a Texan, so he climbed back up, where he resumed firing. (I imagine he shouted a few more choice comments, but history does not tell us whether he did or what he might have said.)

The hail of Union bullets continued, and another one clipped Barbie in the leg. Down he went. But Texans are hard to kill, so he clambered back up the rock.

Barbie renewed firing until another mini ball stuck him, this time in the chest. He tumbled off the rock, but could not get back up on his own. Out of the fight with the Yanks, Barbie cursed his fellow Texans for not helping him back onto the boulder.

This was definitely a man who would have shot craps with the devil himself.



*1st Texas Flag*

# The Bradley's of the 13th Mississippi: A Story of Brothers at Gettysburg



Mississippi Monument at Gettysburg. [Photo by Soaptree. Creative Commons Licensing.](#)

As the afternoon waned into evening on July 2nd, 1863, Major John M. Bradley, age 36, waited with the rest of the 13th Mississippi for the order to advance. For an hour or more, the 13th lay in Pitzer's Woods as shot and shell crashed through the trees from a fierce artillery duel raging between the Confederate batteries in their front and Federal artillery in and around the Peach Orchard. Not far from Maj. Bradley, his older brother, 44-year-old 2nd Lieutenant George W. Bradley rested with the rest of the men of Company A. Finally, sometime around 6 p.m., the orders came and the 13th hopped over a stonewall and formed for the assault. General Barksdale rode in front of the 13th - his old regiment - urged them to do their duty, and shouted the orders to move forward. As the two brothers stepped out of the woods and toward the Emmitsburg Road, perhaps they spared a thought for their younger brother, Joseph L. Bradley, who at the age of 26 was killed at Malvern Hill, almost exactly one year before.

The three Bradley Brothers of the 13th Mississippi were all sons of B.H. and Janthe Bradley. John and George were born in North Carolina, Joseph in South Carolina. By 1850, the Bradley family had settled in Winston County, Mississippi. The 1850 Census listed B.H. Bradley as a farmer. Along with his wife, Bradley's household in 1850 included John, and two daughters, Nancy (18) and Mary (16). The same census listed George W. as a merchant and head of his own household, in which 15-year-old Joseph

also resided. A look at the slave schedules for 1850 reveal that B.H. Bradley owned four slaves, while his eldest son George owned two. By the 1860 Census, all three Bradley brothers boarded at a hotel in Louisville, Mississippi, with George and John listed as merchants and Joseph as a clerk. The 1860 Slave Schedule for Winston County indicates that neither B.H. Bradley nor his sons owned any slaves at that time. None of the brothers had married.

In March of 1861, John became captain of the Winston Guards. Both he and Joseph were mustered into state service on March 16, and in May the company was organized for Confederate service at Corinth as Company B, 13th Mississippi. Their service records tell us that John stood 6 feet tall, and Joseph - a lieutenant - 5'10". In April of 1862, the 13th was reorganized and Company B became Company A. That same month, George caught up with his brothers and enlisted into the regiment at Lee's Mills, Virginia. On July 1, 1862, the 13th participated in the Battle of Malvern Hill, and Joseph was killed. Around this time, John received a promotion to Major. In September, he was wounded at Antietam, shot through both legs. John was transported to Winchester, Virginia, and received a 40-day medical furlough. He returned to the regiment that winter, after the Battle of Fredericksburg. George's records indicate that he received a furlough to recover from a wound in December of 1862, presumably suffered at Fredericksburg. Despite their wounds, both Bradley's were with the 13th when the march northward began in June of 1863.

As the 13th Mississippi moved forward on July 2, led by General Barksdale, they raised a terrifying rebel yell. A fence in their way disappeared as the men forced their way through to confront the Federal infantry and artillery awaiting them in the farmyard of Joseph Sherfy. The battle line headed straight for the 12-pounder Napoleons of Lieutenant John K. Bucklyn's Battery E, 1st Rhode Island Light Artillery, which spewed iron at them as they advanced. As the battery limbered up to escape the on-rushing Mississippians, the 13th met a line of red-legged zouaves advancing to meet them across the Emmitsburg Road, the 114th Pennsylvania. After a brief but violent collision the 114th found itself flanked and began to stream back across the road. Behind the 114th awaited the 2nd Fire Zouaves of the Excelsior Brigade, sent in an emergency to lend a hand to the crumbling line. For a detailed look at this action from their point of view, [you can visit my post written back in January](#). It was likely at some point during this initial combat along the Emmitsburg Road that Major Bradley fell with a severe wound. His brother George continued with the regiment as it drove the Federal forces from the Emmitsburg Road and began to push toward the Northeast.

As Daniel Sickles' forward line collapsed, the 13th Mississippi pushed forward, and the line eventually made it to the Plum Run Swale between the Emmitsburg Road and Cemetery Ridge. The men were worn out and disorganized from their successful attack. At this time, a brigade of New Yorkers under the command of Colonel George Lamb Willard approached the swale from the east. The New Yorkers closed on the Mississippians and unleashed a deadly volley. General Barksdale fell mortally wounded. Lieutenant Bradley likely fell wounded during this exchange as well, a bullet wound penetrating his right side. The New Yorkers had halted and turned back the Mississippians grand charge. For a detailed look at this counterattack, [you can visit a post I wrote last year](#).

Major John M. Bradley somehow made his way back to a Confederate field hospital. The John S. Crawford farm along Marsh Creek served as the field hospital for Barksdale's brigade, 3 miles behind its line of battle. It is likely that he was taken there. Crawford reported that his house, barn, and outbuildings were filled with Barksdale's wounded, and that his dining room table served as an amputation table. John remained at the brigade hospital throughout the day on July 3. In the early morning hours of July 4, all wounded well enough to move were loaded into ambulances and other wagons in preparation for the long journey back to Virginia. Throughout the day on July 4, as rain fell in torrents, wagons filled with Lee's wounded soldiers filed into the fields along the Chambersburg Pike. The trains began to move out toward Cashtown Pass at about 4 p.m. According to historian Kent Masterson Brown, the column was

17 miles long. For the next 36 hours John and other wounded soldiers faced a horrific ordeal - traveling non-stop in springless wagons up over South Mountain, and then down the Cumberland Valley towards the Potomac River. Scarcely any received medical attention during this time, and many went without food. All the while, the column was harassed by Union cavalry, and even northern citizens.

The column reached Williamsport, Maryland on July 6, where some medical care could be administered and the slow process of evacuation could proceed across the swollen Potomac River. But for John, the evacuation never came. His condition worsened, and when the Confederate army recrossed the Potomac River for good on July 14, he was left behind with other soldiers unfit to continue on. His service record indicates that he passed away on July 28, 1863. His record also indicates that he received a posthumous promotion to Lieutenant Colonel, dated July 2nd. [A search on Find A Grave](#) shows that Bradley was originally buried in Riverside Cemetery in Williamsport. After the war he was moved to Washington Confederate Cemetery in nearby Hagerstown.

George W. Bradley did not make it back to a Confederate field hospital. Like General Barksdale, George was captured as Willard's men took control of the Plum Run Swale. With a bullet wound in his right side, he was carried back to a Union field hospital. His record indicates that on July 4 he was admitted to the 6th Corps field hospital at the John Trostle House east of Rock Creek. Here, he died on July 11. His record however, has an interesting bit of correspondence attached. On October 5, 1863, L.W. Oakley, a surgeon from the 2nd New Jersey, wrote a letter to the Army of the Potomac's Medical Director, Jonathan Letterman:

Camp Letterman,  
Genl. Acft.  
Gettysburg, Pa  
Oct. 5th. 1863.

Doctor.

Your communication of the 3rd inst. requesting me, to forward to Genl. Williams, through your office, the money entrusted to my care by Lieut. Bradley of the 13th Inf. (Vol. 10th.) Co. E. has just been received.

I send to you, by mail, (registered) Thirty Dollars in gold, Twenty Six Dollars in eight five cents in silver, and One Dollar and five cents in fractional.

I am very glad thus to be relieved, as I did not know what would be the proper disposition to make of the money. It is just as I originally received it.

I remain,  
Very respectfully,  
Yours obt. Servt.  
G. W. Bradley  
Capt. 2nd Reg.  
N. J. Inf.

To  
Prof. J. W. Letterman,  
Med. Direct.  
Army of the Potomac



Camp "Letterman"  
Genl. Hospt.  
Gettysburg, PA  
Oct 5th, 1863

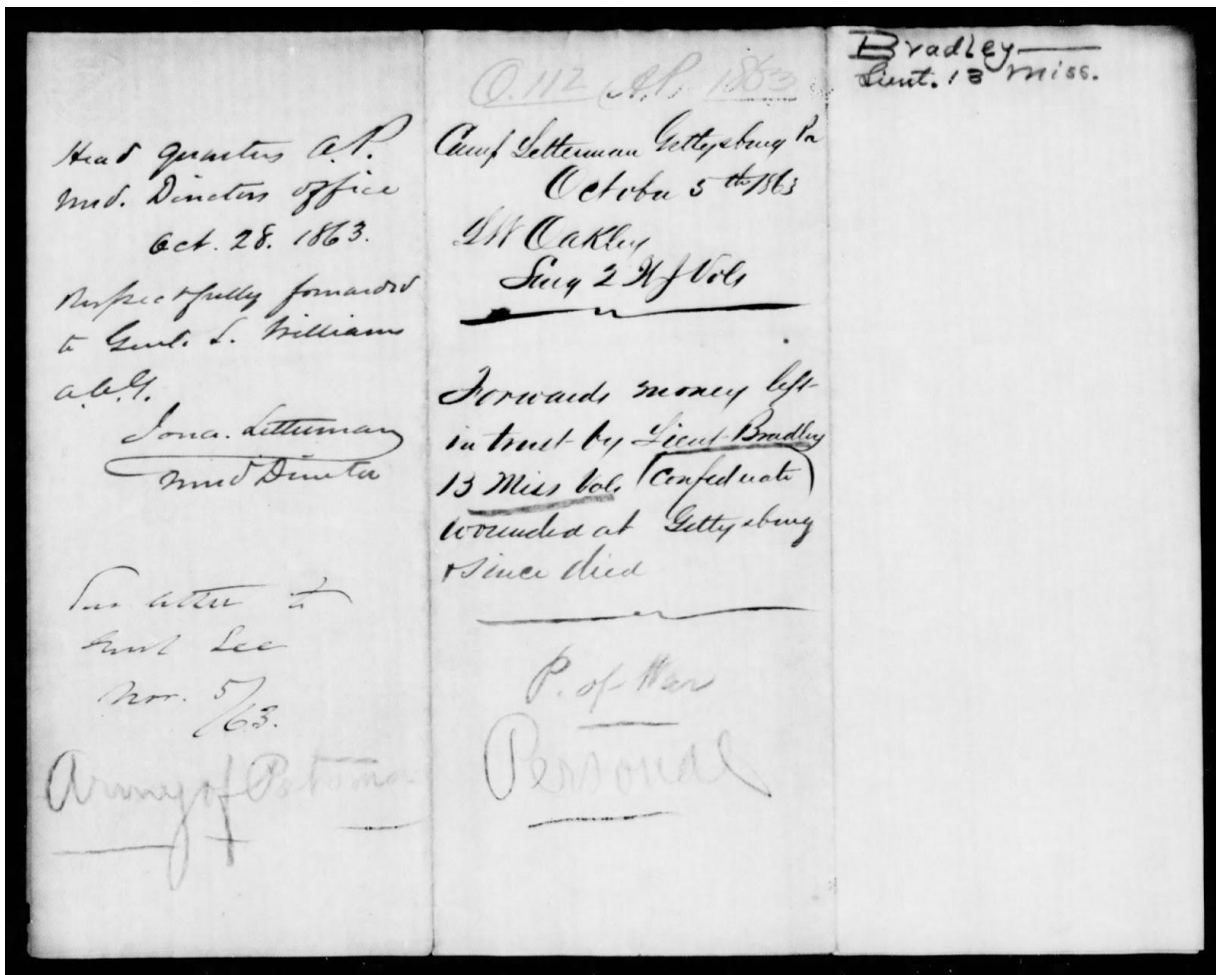
Doctor,  
Your communication of the 3rd inst. requesting me to forward to Genl. [Seth] Williams through your office the money intrusted to my care by Lieutenant Bradley of the 13th Mississippi (not "18th") Co. E. [sic] has just been received.

I send to you by mail (registered) Thirty Dollars in gold, Twenty Six Dollars in script. Five cents in silver, and One Dollar and five cents in [illegible].

I am very glad thus to be relieved, as I did not know what would be the proper disposition to make of this money. It is just as I originally received it.

I remain, very respectfully,  
Your obt. servt.  
L.W. Oakley  
Surg. 2nd Reg. N.J. Vol.

Also attached to George's file is a scan of what appears to be the back side of the above letter, complete with information as to what became of the money:



[Oakley's writing]  
Camp Letterman Gettysburg Pa  
October 5th 1863  
LW Oakley  
Surg 2 NJ Vols

Forwards money left in trust by Lieut. Bradley  
13th Miss. Vols Confederate  
Wounded at Gettysburg  
Since died  
P. of War  
Personal

[Different handwriting]  
Head Quarters A.P.  
Med. Directors Office  
October 28, 1863

Respectfully forwarded to Genl. S. Williams  
A.A.G.

[Signed] Jona. Letterman  
Med. Director

[3rd handwriting style]  
For. letter to Genl Lee  
Nov 5/63.  
Army of Potomac

As he lay dying at the 6th Corps hospital in Gettysburg, Lieutenant Bradley hoped that the money he carried would find its way home to his father. The record seems to indicate that it got as far as General Lee's headquarters in November of 1863. Within the brothers' service files are three records filed by the clerk of the Probate Court in Winston County. On October 8th, 1863 B.H. Bradley appeared with a supporting witness to certify the death of Joseph and John in order to claim any back pay or bounties that the government owed his two sons. Over a month later, on November 26th, 1863, he appeared again to file a similar petition for George. Though George died before John, news of his death in Union hands would have traveled more slowly.

If the money George sent made it back to Winston, Mississippi, it likely was small solace to the father who had lost all three of his sons in battle in one year.

<http://battlefieldbackstories.blogspot.com/2013/04/the-bradleys-of-13th-mississippi-story.html?m=1>





## **The Confederate who came to dinner: The story of James Francis Crocker**

An article by Prof. Allen Guelzo for the Gettysburg Magazine in winter 2012

**Gettysburg College sent 207 alumni into the Civil War—a considerable number given that the entire host of alumni in 1865 totaled around 900. Only 99, however, were in actual combat service. The rest served in non-combatant roles such as surgeons or chaplains, in temporary militia service, or as civilians with agencies like the U.S. Christian Commission.**

More surprising still is that 14 alumni served in the armies of the Confederacy. But the biggest surprise of all came when one of those rebel alumni not only marched into Gettysburg with the Army of Northern Virginia on July 3, 1863, but also participated in Pickett's Charge, was wounded and captured, and then performed the ultimate act of alumni chutzpah by wandering cheerfully around the town with a pass, dropping in on his old professors, and sitting down to dinner with his former instructor, College President Henry Baugher.

He was James Francis Crocker, born in 1828 and a member of the Class of 1850. He came to Gettysburg as an 18-year-old because elite families of the Old South loved sending their sons to high-profile Northern colleges. Southern institutions of higher education were often small and poorly funded, so families who could afford it dispatched their fair-haired boys to mingle with the North's best and brightest. One of Robert E. Lee's sons went to Harvard; Confederate President Jefferson Davis was an honorary member of Whig Hall at Princeton; Davis's

Secretary of the Treasury was a Yalie. So it made sense to “Frank” Crocker’s family, a social fixture of Virginia’s Isle of Wight County since the 17th century, to send their youngest child to what was then Pennsylvania College.

Crocker had an aptitude for study, graduating as valedictorian. But he also had a streak of undergraduate naughtiness. In a draft of his graduation address, he “took notice of the great excitement then prevailing” between North and South over the Compromise of 1850, and added this provocative flourish: “Who knows, unless patriotism should triumph over sectional feeling but what we, classmates, might in some future day meet in hostile battle array.” President Baugher, however, had the last word and firmly “struck this part out of my address” as too inflammatory. “But alas!” Crocker remembered, “it was a prophetic conjecture.” Crocker went from Gettysburg to teach mathematics in Ohio, then practiced law at home in Virginia. He also had an aptitude for politics, getting himself elected to the Virginia legislature in 1855, then joining the law firm of Goodwin & Crocker.



With the outbreak of war, Crocker enlisted as a private in the 9th Virginia Infantry and soon rose to lieutenant and regimental adjutant. His enlistment papers describe him as six feet tall, with “light complexion, grey eyes, light hair.” **Despite his Yankee education, Crocker endorsed Virginia’s secession.** “My whole being responded in approval and applause of that act of my State,” he exulted. “I rejoice in recalling with what willingness I was ready to give my life in its support, and it is the summation of the pride of my life that I served humbly in her cause.”

His rejoicing gained little reward at first. The 9th Virginia spent the first year of the war on garrison duties in the Norfolk area. Safe and unexciting as the duties were, they at least afforded the regiment a ringside seat for the fateful clash of the ironclad warships, the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac*. Seven of the 9th’s enlisted men actually volunteered to help serve the *Merrimac*’s guns.

Crocker’s regiment finally saw action in the summer of 1862 during the ill-starred Peninsula Campaign, when Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia threw back the Union army from almost the gates of the Confederate capital, Richmond. Crocker was wounded at the last of the campaign’s battles, Malvern Hill. “I was shot through the throat, through the shoulder and through the arm,” and was certain he would die, but recovered to rejoin the 9th Virginia for the Confederate victory at Fredericksburg in December.

When the 9th Virginia marched north in June 1863, it was one of four regiments under Brigadier-General Lewis Armistead, whose brigade was one of three making up the division commanded by Major-General George E. Pickett. However, Pickett's Division was the tail of the army in this campaign, so Crocker and the 9th Virginia missed the first two days of the Battle of Gettysburg. But they were roused in the wee hours of July 3 to hurry to Gettysburg. Lee was going to throw the dice on one last big attack and would need Pickett's Division to bring it off.



When Crocker's regiment arrived on Seminary Ridge, they did not like what they saw: a mile of open ground to attack across, with Union troops on Cemetery Ridge and artillery ready to cover every square yard between the ridges. "From our position in line of battle, which we had taken early in the morning, we could see the frowning and cannon-crowned heights far off held by the enemy," Crocker wrote. "In a group of officers, a number of whom did not survive that fatal day, I could not help expressing that it was to be another Malvern Hill."

Indeed it was. The 9th Virginia stepped off with the rest of Pickett's Division at 1 o'clock that afternoon. "No sooner than our lines came in full view, the enemy's batteries in front, on the right and on the left, from Cemetery Hill to Round Top, opened on them with a concentrated, accurate and fearful fire of shell and solid shot." Crocker "saw a shell explode amidst the ranks of the left company of the regiment on our right. **Men fell like ten-pins in a ten-strike.**" Though the 9th Virginia pounded a small dent in the Union lines, those lines did not break. Crocker was wounded again, and this time captured.

Reports that drifted back to Virginia with the defeated Confederate army gave Crocker up for lost. "Frank Crocker is mortally wounded," wrote one army wife. But in fact, Crocker was only slightly hurt, and was taken under guard to the Union XII Corps field hospital at the George Bushman farm, where he was "treated with much kindness and consideration." There, one of his old professors, Martin Stoeber, who lived on the square in the center of

Gettysburg, “met me, accidentally, and we had a talk of the old college days.” As soon as he was able, Crocker sent a message “to an old friend and former client, then living in Baltimore, for a loan.” And, having lost none of the cheekiness of his student days 13 years before, Crocker breezily applied for permission to go into the town and buy some new clothes.

Civil War attitudes toward prisoners of war were remarkably relaxed. Until late in the war, captured soldiers could give their “parole” — their sworn promise not to take up arms — until they could be exchanged for prisoners of the opposing army. They would report to a “camp of parole” behind their own army’s lines, where conditions were usually quite open-ended, to await the exchange. Or they might refuse parole and be sent to an unpleasant but usually brief stay in their captors’ prisoner-of-war camp, again until exchange. Only later, when the exchange cartel broke down, did the unprepared camps swell with enormous numbers of POWs and become hells-on-earth like Andersonville.



But even in that easy-going atmosphere, Crocker’s request was a tall one. He must have smiled when the hospital’s officers, seeing no reason not to, wrote out a pass and let him walk off “alone, unattended.” They needn’t have worried that he would try to escape. “They somehow knew — I know not how — that I could be trusted; that my honor was more to me than my life.”

And so, Lt. James Francis Crocker — survivor of Pickett’s Charge, late of the Army of Northern Virginia, College Class of 1850 — proceeded to ramble around Gettysburg, unrestrained and almost unnoticed. Even Crocker realized that it must have been “a queer, incongruous sight to see a rebel lieutenant in gray mingling in the crowd, and apparently at home” in a town swarming with Union soldiers who, only a few days before, were busy trying to kill anyone answering to Crocker’s description. But Crocker “met so many old friends” in the town “that I soon felt at home.” Among them was “my dear old professor of mathematics,” Michael Jacobs. **“He whispered to me in the kindest, gentlest way not to talk about the war,”** and Crocker was happy to oblige.

Crocker caught up on alumni news, old girlfriends, and 13 years’ worth of life in Gettysburg. And finally, strolling toward the College itself on Washington Street, he crossed paths with H. Louis Baugher (or “Baughey,” as he was known colloquially), the son of President Baugher, who extended “a cordial invitation to dine with him and his father.” (It’s not known whether they dined at the “White House,” built in 1860 for the president and his family,

and today known as the Norris-Wachob Alumni House. It was filled with the wounded, as were Pennsylvania Hall and many other local buildings.)



Dinner with the president would have been a bridge too far for anybody but James Francis Crocker. “Old Dr. Baugher...was of a very positive and radical character” on the subject of slavery, wrote Crocker, and the unannounced appearance of an unrepentant academic prodigal son — not to mention rebel-in-arms and living fulfillment of his own prophecy — might have made for a highly indigestible meal. Not for Crocker. He thought whatever problem there was in breaking bread with the forbidding old abolitionist lay entirely with Baugher. And he braced it out beautifully. “The venerable Doctor saw before him only his old student, recalled only the old days, and their dear memories.”

Despite his pass into Gettysburg, Crocker was packed off in July to a POW camp near Sandusky, Ohio. There, he languished until his release on Feb. 24, 1865. The Confederacy had only weeks to live; Crocker surrendered and was paroled for the final time June 23, 1865.

Crocker went back to the practice of law, became a judge in Norfolk, and then in Portsmouth in 1901. His loyalties remained defiantly unchanged to the end, a “Democrat of the Jeffersonian states’ rights school,” an officer of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and a member of the board of visitors of the College of William and Mary, until his death in 1917. “The one thing in my personal history...which I recall with most delight and hold in my supremest pride and satisfaction before all else, is the ardor with which I took up arms,” he wrote.

Crocker seems to have returned to Gettysburg only once, for the 1887 reunion of Pickett’s Division. And he never did manage to publish that valedictorian’s address. Henry Baugher, it seems, really did have the last word.

*Founded in 1832, Gettysburg College is a highly selective four-year residential college of liberal arts and sciences with a strong academic tradition. Alumni include Rhodes Scholars, a Nobel laureate, and other distinguished scholars. The college enrolls 2,600 undergraduate students and is located on a 200-acre campus adjacent to the Gettysburg National Military Park in Pennsylvania.*

# What Happened to Gettysburg's Confederate Dead?



Gettysburg National Military Park Rangers, interns, and volunteers are frequently asked a series of questions by visitors starting with: Where are the Confederate dead buried? Many of these visitors have walked through the Soldiers' National Cemetery where they noticed the markers of more than 3,500 Union soldiers, known and unknown, who were killed during the bloody days of early July 1863, **yet they observed no burial markers for the approximately same number of Confederates who lost their lives on these identical fields.**

After learning from a National Park Ranger that the Confederates are not buried in the cemetery the visitors often ask a second, more concerned question: "Why aren't the Confederates buried in the national cemetery, aren't they Americans too?" While it is true that

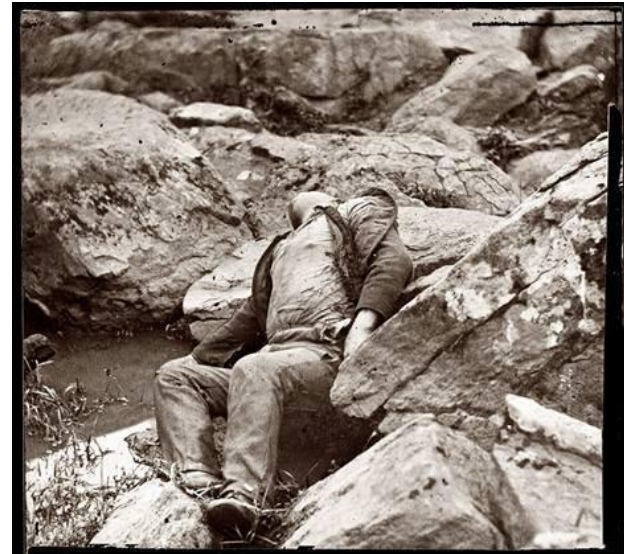
many of the Confederates felt they were still Americans, they were fighting against the United States after having seceded from it three years earlier. Hence when President Lincoln arrived to dedicate the Soldiers' National Cemetery in November 1863 **it was for the Union dead only.** The Soldiers' National Cemetery was set aside to be the final resting place for those who gave their last full measure to preserve the Union. There was to be no room for those trying to destroy it.

Shortly after the two warring armies retired from the Gettysburg, they left behind over 7,000 dead scattered around the battlefield. The sheer number of rapidly decomposing bodies posed an imminent health hazard, if not a ghastly scene. As one Confederate soldier recalled passing over the fields northwest of Gettysburg on July 4, "The sights and smells that assailed us were simply indescribable-corpse swollen to twice their size, asunder with the pressure of gases and vapors...The odors were nauseating, and so deadly that in a short time we all sickened and were lying with our mouths close to the ground, most of us vomiting profusely."

The majority of dead from both armies were buried in shallow graves, placed beneath the soil by those unconcerned with the individual's name or regiment and bent on completing this disagreeable task as quickly as possible. However in less than two months the journey to the final resting place for the Union dead would commence as they were disinterred from their temporary graves to a place more fitting. Not so for the men wearing butternut and gray. They would remain in their scattered, poorly marked graves for nearly nine more years.

Beginning in 1871, the first efforts to have Confederate remains removed to southern cemeteries was initiated by the Wake County Ladies Memorial Association in North Carolina. Similar associations in South Carolina and Georgia followed suit and Dr. Rufus Weaver was contracted to supervise the removal of the Confederate dead. This was a daunting task, given the forlorn condition of battlefield graves and the loss of grave markers, many of which had not been maintained or cared for by the farmers upon whose land the graves were located.

Using a journal of identified Confederate burials compiled by Dr. J.W.C. O'Neal (a Virginia-born physician who resided in Gettysburg), as well as his extensive knowledge of the locations of individual sites and mass graves, Dr. Weaver was successful in returning the remains of 3,320 soldiers, the vast majority of which were sent to Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia. Fewer numbers of Confederate remains were delivered to cemeteries in Raleigh, North Carolina, Savannah, Georgia, and Charleston, South Carolina, where they were interred in town cemeteries.







On a side note, recent research has found that at least seven Confederate soldiers, through cases of mistaken identity, were buried in the Soldiers' National Cemetery where they remain to this day. Among them is Major Benjamin W. Leigh, the assistant adjutant general of General Edward Johnson's Division. Shot down in the final moments of the fighting at Culp's Hill, Leigh's bravery and courage in his final moments was witnessed by numerous Union soldiers, who provided the officer a decent burial on the hill side, going to far as to mark his grave with his initials and unit, though mistaken during the exhumation process for a Union soldier.

Then there is a final question. **“Are there still bodies in the fields that have not been found?” The answer to this is almost certainly yes.** Since the 1870's and throughout much of the 1900's remains have been uncovered. One noted historian stated that nearly 1,500 Confederate remains from the Gettysburg Campaign have been unaccounted for and there is a possibility that some are still buried at Gettysburg.

The most recent discovery occurred in 1995 near the Railroad Cut, the scene of bitter fighting on July 1, 1863. The identity of this soldier and the army in which he served could not be readily identified during the archaeological excavation of the remains, but some battle experts believe he fought for the Confederacy and was most likely a Mississippi soldier.

For further information on the Confederate dead at Gettysburg, we recommend the book *Wasted Valor: The Confederate Dead at Gettysburg* by Gregory A. Coco (Thomas Publications, Gettysburg, PA, 1990) For further information on the Soldiers' National Cemetery, refer to *Lincoln and the Human Interest Stories of The Gettysburg National Cemetery* by Jim Cole and Roy Frampton (Sheridan Press, Hanover, PA, 1995).

-Clyde Bell, Supervisory Park Ranger

# The Removal of the Confederate Dead from Gettysburg

June 25, 2012 by [Gatehouse Press](#) ·



## **Confederate dead on the Rose farm**

Today, 150 years after the Civil War, there are countless remains of soldiers buried on battle sites around the country. For many, a shallow grave near where they fell was the best they could hope for as an eternal resting place. The numbers were simply too great for much more than that.

Some, however, were returned to more familiar ground to spend eternity. This was usually done one soldier at a time by family members who saw to their loved one's return. After the Battle of Gettysburg, though, there was a mass removal of Confederate dead from the battlefield to have their remains returned to the South.

The following article, detailing the removal of the Confederate dead, was originally published in Issue 2 of *The Gettysburg Magazine* in January 1990.

## **The Removal of the Confederate Dead From Gettysburg**

by Edward G. J. Richter

In shallow graves, in trenches, and in what were described as “pits,” the Confederate dead from the fighting at Gettysburg and vicinity lay buried. At one time, there were more than 3,300 of them resting there, but today they are gone, and sleep in the soil of their beloved Southland. This is the story of the removal of their remains to the South.

To understand the overwhelming nature of the work involved in the removal, we must first look into the circumstances and conditions of the original burials. Many of these dead had been killed outright or had died on the field of their wounds before they could be removed to a hospital, and were buried on the battlefield. Hundreds of others had died at their division or brigade hospitals, or at Union hospitals after their capture, and were buried there. Some had died in the cavalry actions at Hunterstown and Fairfield. A few more were killed or mortally wounded in the rearguard skirmishes at Fairfield and Monterey Gap as the Army of Northern Virginia withdrew over South Mountain into Maryland.

Of these Confederate dead, 1,100 were buried in marked graves and their location recorded by two Gettysburg residents, Dr. J. W. C. O’Neal and Mr. Samuel Weaver. Dr. O’Neal made a second listing in May, 1866 of Confederate graves still marked. In some cases they had been buried and their graves carefully marked with headboards by loving friends and comrades. Those buried at the various Confederate or Union hospitals also, for the most part, had their graves marked. The majority, however, were hastily buried by details from their own army or the Union army, and the graves were unmarked. Over the years from 1863 to 1871, many of these graves lost their identity, some graves being leveled or ploughed over by farmers on whose land they were located.

During the period October 27, 1863, to March 18, 1864, Mr. Samuel Weaver superintended the exhuming and removal of the Union dead to the Soldiers’ National Cemetery at Gettysburg. He also at that time examined the graves of more than 3,000 Confederate dead. He was able to identify the remains as those of Confederate soldiers by the burial locations, and then by the color, gray or brown, and the material, cotton, of the uniforms, the style of the shoes, and even by the undershirts, all of which were different than those of the Union soldiers. He stated that it was his belief that not one mistake had been made in determining to which army the deceased soldiers had belonged. At this time he found that those bodies improperly covered and exposed to the elements or buried in well drained soil, had decomposed rapidly. Those buried in heavy soil, or other areas such as marshes, with little or no drainage, were still well preserved. By 1871, all had probably been reduced to skeletal remains.

Probably the first body of a Confederate soldier removed from Gettysburg was that of Col. Isaac E. Avery, 6th North Carolina, commanding Hoke’s Brigade of Early’s Division. He had been mortally wounded on July 2 in the attack on Cemetery Hill, and had died on July 3. His body was carried back to Williamsport, Maryland, and buried in the Public Burial Ground there. His remains were later removed to Washington Cemetery, the Confederate section within Rose Hill Cemetery at Hagerstown, Maryland, and buried there in a marked grave in the North Carolina section.

The body of Maj. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, Assistant Adjutant General of Johnson’s Division, who was killed on July 3 in the attack on Culp’s Hill, may be buried with the unknown Union dead in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg. He was originally buried in a marked grave on Culp’s Hill near some Union graves. In O’Neal’s list of Confederate graves still marked in May, 1866 this burial is not shown. In “A list of articles taken from the bodies of the soldiers removed to the National Cemetery,” in the “Unknown section,” is listed “B. W. Laigh, \$10, Reb money.”

During the years 1863-1871, the bodies of several high ranking Confederate officers, and a few others, were removed from Gettysburg individually. The bodies of Brig. Gen. Lewis A. Armistead, commanding a brigade in Pickett’s Division, and Col. Lewis B. Williams, Jr., 1st Virginia, both mortally wounded and captured on July 3 in Pickett’s Charge, were shipped in 1863 to friends in Baltimore. The body of Brig. Gen. William Barksdale, commanding a brigade in McLaws’s Division, mortally wounded and captured on July 2, was also removed individually. Another body, that of Col. John Bowie Magruder, 57th Virginia, who was also mortally wounded on

July 3 in Pickett's Charge and captured, was placed in a metallic coffin and sent to his father in Richmond under a flag of truce by a fraternity brother. One body, that of Col. John A. Jones, 20th Georgia, who was killed on July 2 in the fighting near Devil's Den, and buried originally on Slyder's farm, was removed and lost at sea. Until 1871, however, most of the Confederate dead still lay buried in their temporary graves at and near Gettysburg.

Soon after the end of hostilities in 1865, Ladies Memorial Associations were formed throughout the South. Their purpose was to honor the Confederate dead, to locate and identify their graves, and to make certain that the graves were properly cared for. Despite the chaotic conditions and destitution in much of the South after the war, these ladies were undaunted in their efforts. They faced lack of funds, unfriendly and uncooperating Federal and state governments, at least at the beginning, but they persevered in their determination to honor their dead. They were the embodiment of the most noble virtues of Southern womanhood. It was felt in the South, that the Confederate dead buried in Pennsylvania were in an unfriendly country, where in life and in death they were considered rebels and their sacrifice for their cause was looked upon with disdain.

Originally the Ladies Memorial Associations contracted with Mr. Samuel Weaver of Gettysburg, who had superintended the removal of the Union dead to the Soldiers' National Cemetery, for the work. It was felt that Mr. Weaver was sympathetic towards the Confederate dead. Before the work could be started however, Mr. Weaver died and his son, Dr. Rufus B. Weaver, took over the contract. There were some obstacles in the way of obtaining permission to remove the remains from certain places, some farmers even demanding payment to release the remains. But the determination of the ladies prevailed, and permission was finally granted, in one case with the help of the farmer's wife, before the work could begin.



**Confederate dead on the Rose farm**

This is part 2 of the article by Edward G. J. Richter, first published in Issue 2 of *The Gettysburg Magazine*. Part 1 was posted Monday, June 25.

Dr. Weaver was particularly well suited for the monumental task before him. In 1865 he had received his degree of Doctor of Medicine and in 1870 was appointed Demonstrator of Anatomy at Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Since his childhood he had a keen interest in anatomy, and he brought his skill and interest to his work. His knowledge in the field of anatomy enabled him to identify many sets of remains, especially where the nature of the soldiers' wounds was known and where the bones had been involved. In some cases he had hospital records available to him and he was able to match the wounds described with the skeletal remains.

During the years 1870-1873, Dr. Weaver exhumed, boxed and shipped 3,320 sets of remains of Confederate soldiers from Gettysburg to the South. Of these, 73 were individual removals and 3,247 were shipped to the various Ladies Memorial Associations, as follows:



### **Dr. Rufus B. Weaver**

Ladies Memorial Association of Charleston, South Carolina—74 remains

Ladies Memorial Association of Savannah, Georgia—101 remains

Wake County Ladies Memorial Association, Raleigh, North Carolina—137 remains

Hollywood Memorial Association, Richmond, Virginia—2,935 remains

Of the 73 individual removals, it is not certain if that includes all such removals, or only those removed by Dr. Weaver. It is certain though that the vast majority of Confederate remains removed from Gettysburg and vicinity were removed by Dr. Weaver.

On May 10, 1871, Confederate Memorial Day, the remains of 70 South Carolinians removed from Gettysburg, and 10 removed from the hospital cemetery at Chester, Pennsylvania, were reinterred in Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, South Carolina. The remains of 4 others had also been removed from Gettysburg but apparently had been buried elsewhere, as their identity and location of original burial was not recorded. They were buried in 63 individual graves, one containing 2 bodies, and 16 were buried in 2 large graves.

On August 21, 1871, 32 sets of remains, and on September 24, 1871, 69 sets of remains, of Georgians removed from Gettysburg were reinterred at Laurel Grove Cemetery, Savannah, Georgia. Two of these were buried in individual graves, and 99 were buried in 8 large graves.

On June 16, 1871, the Wake County North Carolina Ladies Memorial Association voted to remove North Carolina dead from Gettysburg and by Oct. 1, 1871, 137 sets of remains were reinterred in the Confederate section of Oakwood Cemetery, Raleigh, North Carolina. There were 119 of these dead buried in separate graves, and 18 others in 2 large graves.

In 1872 Dr. Weaver commenced the exhuming, boxing and shipping of the remaining Confederate dead to Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia. He was employed in this work from April 19 to September 10, 1872, and from April 9 to October 3, 1873. Before daybreak on each working day, Dr. Weaver and his men were out on the field. He personally superintended all of the work, and once a grave was opened, he removed all of the bones himself, considering each fragment an "important and sacred" part of the remains. He felt that only a person with a

knowledge of anatomy could do this properly and completely. He then carefully packed the remains in boxes. At dark he would return home with, as he stated, his “precious freight,” and after dinner often work until midnight labeling the remains and completing his records for the day. He usually worked 18-20 hours a day, feeling that the work had to be completed then or never. Thirty years later his health was still affected by these long hours and his exposure to the elements.

After the exhumation, the remains were boxed and shipped in 3 categories. First, where the remains could be positively identified individually, they were placed in separate small boxes and numbered consecutively. In a few cases, where 2 bodies had been in the same grave, they were shipped together in one box. Secondly, where remains could be identified as being part of a group of remains, but where the individual identification was no longer possible, they were shipped in large boxes. These large boxes usually contained from 8 to 14 sets of remains each, and where the names of some of the soldiers whose remains were contained therein were known, they were listed in Dr. Weaver’s records. These large boxes were marked with a letter of the alphabet, all of the boxes in one shipment from the same location having the same letter. The third category were those shipped in large boxes whose identity was unknown.

The remains were sent from Gettysburg to Hollywood Cemetery in 6 shipments, 313 in separate, small boxes and 2,622 in large boxes, as follows:

**Shipment No. 1—June 13, 1872—708 remains.**

**Shipment No. 2—August 3, 1872—882 remains.**

**Shipment No. 3—September 10, 1872—683 remains.**

**Shipment No. 4—May 17, 1873—333 remains.**

**Shipment No. 5—June 28, 1873—256 remains.**

**Shipment No. 6—October 11, 1873—73 remains.**

**Total—2,935 remains.**



**Marker for Confederate dead buried in Hollywood Cemetery**

The total cost of the removals to Hollywood Cemetery was \$9,536. In 1872 and 1873 Dr. Weaver was paid \$3,180. As late as 1892, 20 years later, Dr. Weaver, who had paid much of these expenses out of his own funds, still had not been paid and was seeking help in receiving reimbursement.

The remains shipped from Gettysburg had been exhumed from at least 96 different locations, and there were at least 19 other places where there were known Confederate burials but no record of removal. Of the Confederate dead, whose graves had been originally marked and recorded by Dr. O’Neal and Mr. Weaver, there were 230 of whom no record of their removal from Gettysburg could be found. Unfortunately, the records of the last 2 shipments to Hollywood Cemetery were not available, and attempts to locate them to date have been futile. Many were probably included in the last 2 shipments. Many others were probably removed individually, and some were removed among the unknown. Occasionally, in the years since 1873, the remains or partial remains of a Confederate soldier have been found at Gettysburg. One was exhumed in the area where the dead from the Pickett-Pettigrew Charge had been buried and was removed and reinterred in Rose Hill Cemetery, Hagerstown, Maryland. There may be a few who still lay in unknown graves at Gettysburg.

The work was completed, the remains exhumed, examined, boxed, labeled, shipped, and reinterred in the South. The Confederate soldiers who had paid the supreme price for their cause at Gettysburg had come home. Their graves in the Southern cemeteries were marked with headstones, the grounds carefully prepared and maintained, and monuments raised and dedicated in their honor. This accomplishment was a tribute to the ladies of the various Memorial Associations who had arranged and paid for the removals, acquired suitable burial places, and saw that the graves were properly marked and cared for. It was an honor to Dr. Weaver, to whom this was not just a task, but a sacred trust. His efforts had ensured that this monumental task was properly carried out, through his skill, dedication and sacrifice.

#### About the Author:

The author is a retired lieutenant from the Nassau County, New York Police Department, having served for 33 years. He served in the U.S. Army Infantry for three years prior to that.

<http://www.gatehouse-press.com/?p=1645> <http://www.gatehouse-press.com/?p=1662>

The State of Texas monument is south of Gettysburg on South Confederate Avenue just past Emmitsburg Road. (39.790007° N, 77.254293° W; Google [map](#); Tour map: [South Confederate Avenue](#)) It was dedicated by the State of Texas in 1964.

The monument is a few yards from the [Monument to Hood's Texas Brigade](#) and headquarters markers for [Hood's Division](#) and [Robertson's Brigade](#).

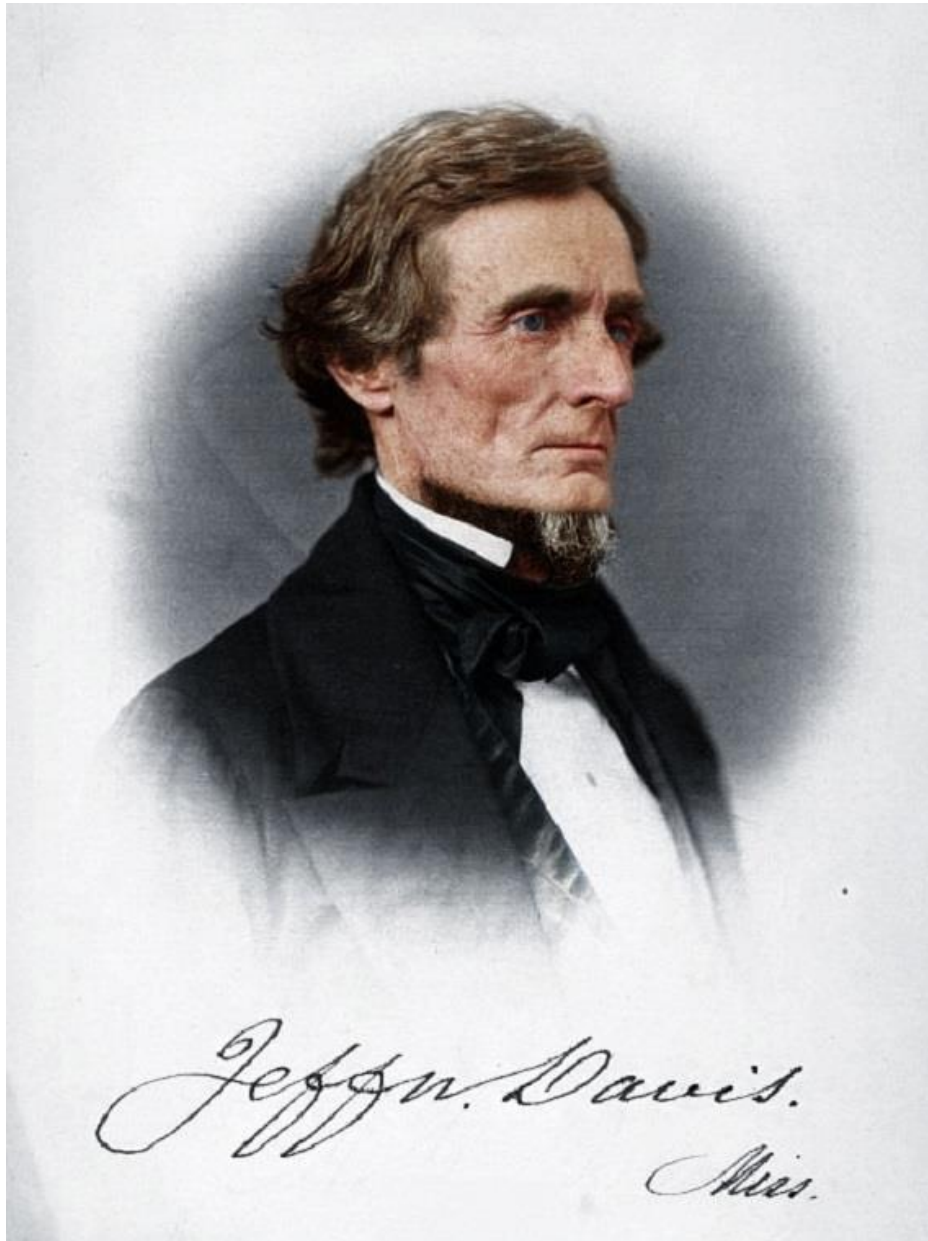
Texas provided a small contingent of 1,250 to the Army of Northern Virginia, but these men were justifiably considered the shock troops of the Confederacy. Their 420 casualties at Gettysburg (the monument's figure of 597 men for the brigade includes casualties from the 3rd Arkansas) totaled over one third of their number (see [the States at Gettysburg](#)). Not included in this tally was another prominent Texan, their division commander John Bell Hood, who was badly wounded at the beginning of the attack on July 2nd, losing the use of his arm.

The monument was dedicated in September of 1964 and consists of Texas Red Granite simply adorned with the lone star of Texas. It is one of eleven identical monuments placed at battlefields around the country, showing that the sacrifice of Texas' soldiers was equally honored on each battlefield. Here is the [State of Texas monument at Antietam](#), and on the [Wilderness battlefield](#), identical in appearance but with different inscriptions.



# A Sacrifice for His People: The Imprisonment of Jefferson Davis

By Clyde Wilson



In 1866 Margaret Junkin Preston of Lexington, Virginia, a sister-in-law of Stonewall Jackson, wrote a poem she called “Regulus.” Regulus was a Roman hero who was tortured by the Carthaginians but never yielded his honour or his patriotism.

Her verse, which did not mention Jefferson Davis by name, was a reflection on the imprisonment of President Davis—a tribute to Davis’s nobility and patriotism under suffering and an indictment of the viciousness of his captors. Indeed, our President’s lowest point in fortune was also his finest hour. In the horrors of defeat and conquest after a sacrifice that has few equals in history, the internal conflicts of the Confederacy slipped into the background for most Southerners. Jeff Davis, brave and unyielding under torment, become a revered symbol for his people, and would remain so ever after.



Of course, it will surprise all the brilliant scholars conducting that other tax-supported meeting here in town, that Southerners like Mrs. Preston were well-versed in the classics. Among the tortures inflicted on Regulus by Rome's worst enemies, the Carthaginians, was removal of the eyelids. She compares this to the Yankees shining a light in Jeff Davis's eyes 24 hours a day.

*Have ye no mercy? Punic rage  
Boasted small skill in torture, when  
The sternest patriot of the age—  
And Romans were all patriots then—  
Was doomed, with his unwinking eyes,  
To stand beneath the fiery skies,  
Until the sun-shafts pierced his brain,  
And he grew blind with poignant pain,  
While Carthage jeered and taunted. Yet,  
When day's slow-moving orb had set,  
And pitying nature—kind to all—  
In dewy darkness bathed her hand,  
And laid it on each lidless ball,  
So crazed with gusts of scorching sand,  
They yielded—nor forbade the grace  
By flashing torches in his face.*

*Ye flash the torches! Never night  
Brings the blank dark to that worn eye:  
In pitiless, perpetual light,  
Our tortured Regulus must lie!*

.....

*Ye have refined the torment. Glare  
A little longer through the bars,  
At the bay'd lion in his lair . . . .*

The elected civil head of an invaded and conquered country, Jeff Davis spent two years as a prisoner of state. The very concept of a prisoner of state was unthinkable in America until it was invented by the Lincoln administration.

Let's remember the conditions of imprisonment for this statesman who had been before the war widely esteemed for many services to the Union. He was kept in a casemate at Fortress Monroe on the inclement tip of the Eastern Shore. Do you know what a casemate is? An artillery emplacement. Conditions were eased somewhat as time went on, but at the beginning the prisoner was shackled in irons and not even allowed a Bible. Think of that. Think of that. A great American leader shackled in irons. There was no table or chair in the cell. A light was kept burning, as the poem reports, and a guard pacing around the clock. Davis was in his late 50s and had a serious eye condition and other health problems. He had been separated from his family at his capture. They had been taken away by soldiers. At first he was allowed no news of their fate and no communication with them.

The South did not want to capture Lincoln. Confederates did not think that way. But let us suppose that Mr. Lincoln had become a Confederate prisoner. I have no doubt he would have been treated with the greatest courtesy and allowed every amenity, despite all the innocent blood on his hands. The very idea reveals the different qualities of the two sides. All the Confederates had ever wanted from him was an honest, peaceful negotiation of the issues raised by secession. It is entirely possible that Lincoln as a prisoner would have yielded and would now be known in history as a peacemaker.

But the Northern government, by contrast, wanted complete conquest and domination. Supposedly the war was "to preserve the Union." But the very attempt to coerce the Southern states required that their democratic governments be destroyed and their citizens treated as conquered subjects. Those who resisted a war wrapped in righteousness must be treated as devils, not as enemies. Especially since they had resisted righteousness with extraordinary courage, skill, and sacrifice, repeatedly

frustrated the conqueror's schemes, and refused even when conquered to recognise the aggressor's self-proclaimed moral superiority. All Northerners did not agree with this by any means, especially those who had done the real fighting. Many wanted the true restoration of the Union that they had fought for. But the punishment, even the annihilation, of traitors against the greatest government on earth was the predominant theme of Northern politics, press, and pulpit. Of course, by the greatest government, the Republicans meant a government that served their profits and self-love. Nothing infuriated them more than the sinner Regulus's refusal to repent even after conquest.

Had Jeff Davis escaped to the Trans-Mississippi as he intended, he might have kept alive the cause and eventually conducted a government in exile, like the Poles, Dutch, and Norwegians after their conquest by the Nazis. Lincoln seemed to have said, in his characteristic flippant manner, that it would be best if Davis were allowed to escape the country. Captured, he presented a multifaceted problem for the Northern government.

It would have been a kind of solution if he had been immediately, secretly and with little ceremony; executed by the army like the alleged assassination conspirators. But this would have brought unfavourable attention from almost the entire civilised world. As time went on, and normality regained some traction, this became less and less an option for the Republican war party. It was certainly not benevolence or a sense of mercy that prevented execution of the Confederate leaders.

Of course, there could be a trial for "treason." But it was self-evident, if not admitted, that any such trial, if open and fair, would establish that under the Constitution there was no treason committed, at least by the Confederate government. This would have revealed the lack of legal justification for the war against the Southern States. In fact, it was not until some years later that the Supreme Court declared that the war against the South had been legal by merely asserting that might makes right.

So all they could do was to take no action except to hold onto the state prisoner.

Undoubtedly much more painful to Jefferson Davis than imprisonment and torture was the black propaganda surrounding his acts. It was alleged that he was complicit in Lincoln's assassination, responsible for the death of Northern POWs; and that he had attempted to escape in women's clothes. You have to read the Republican newspapers of the time in order to fully realise how dishonest and unscrupulous they were. The canard that Davis tried to escape in women's clothes doubtless was invented to offset Lincoln's cowardly journey to his inauguration in disguise and the hoopla about Andersonville diverted attention from equal and worse (because deliberate) abuses in Yankee prison camps.

Worst of all was the claim, repeated since by equally ignorant partisans and historians, that the President of the Confederacy should be grateful that he was not hanged for treason, when what he most wanted, and what the U.S. government most desired to avoid, was a trial of the issue.

Last year, I was reflecting on the anniversary of Jeff Davis's birth, and I began to think of comparison between our president and that other president of the same period. The comparison led to my setting up this program for our institute. The comparison of various aspects of the life and character of Lincoln and Davis tells us a lot not only about them but also about the two different peoples and countries they represent.

Lincoln, of course, could not help the obscurity of his background. He did not know for sure the identity of at least one of his grandfathers. He could have helped, however, his attitude toward his family. He walked away and never looked back. He did not attend his father's funeral and he did nothing for his stepmother, Sarah Johnston, who was apparently kind to him. The countless Mother's Day sermons about Lincoln's love for his mother, like most of the stories about his goodness, are pure garbage.

Jeff Davis was fortunate in his family on both sides. Like Lincoln he was born in a log house in Kentucky. But his father was a captain in the Revolutionary War and an industrious pioneer who prospered. Two of Jeff Davis's older brothers led companies to fight with Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. Davis throughout his life had the support of his extended family and the families of his wives.

Davis faced the tragedy of the death of his young wife three months after the wedding. With Lincoln, on the other hand, we have the Ann Rutledge fairy tale. Henry Fonda, who was a great deal better looking than the real Lincoln, weeping over the grave of Ann Rutledge is again pure fabrication —garbage. What we do know is that Lincoln cruelly jilted Mary Owens when he found a girl of higher status, and in so doing he used the same kind of deceitful blame-shifting rhetoric he used in his political speeches.

The story of Jeff Davis and his second wife Varina is a truly great love story that would make a magnificent film. Lincoln's marriage was not happy. Herndon, his law partner, reports that Mary Todd Lincoln's rages sometimes drove Lincoln out of their mansion at Springfield. In the White House she lived and entertained lavishly while the Davises lived frugally as

befitted a beleaguered wartime capital city. There was a nice article in the Confederate Veteran a few issues back about the Confederate White House at Christmas. Mary overspent the White House accounts, which might be termed embezzlement, and she was insanely jealous Abe threatened more than once to put her in an asylum. In fact, that is where she spent her last days, suffering debility that resembled the last stages of syphilis.

Lincoln kept his son Robert out of the service and at Harvard until late in the war when he was given a cushy and safe staff job. Davis had no military age son but his numerous nephews were all in harm's way.

Lincoln and Davis both lost a young son in tragic manner during the war. That is why that statue in Richmond is so abominable. The statue should be of our president and his son, not a hokey portrayal of the cruel invader. Some people have no class at all.

Lincoln, of course, could also not help his limited educational opportunities. Jeff Davis received a mostly technical education at West Point. Through his own efforts later he made himself into a very liberally educated man, familiar with literature ancient and modern. Lincoln's deprivation was not uncommon at the time and has been exaggerated. Compare him with his rival Stephen Douglas. Douglas as a young man walked—walked!—from Vermont to Illinois and taught school while he read law. Lincoln, on the other hand, was sponsored by prominent men. Douglas liberally educated himself. Lincoln showed little interest in learning that was not related to making money or promoting himself politically. As far as one can tell he had never even read the Founding Fathers, while Davis knew them like his own hand.

Lincoln treated his very brief, uneventful period of active militia service as a joke. During that very same Black Hawk campaign, Jeff Davis was leading men in the wilderness in conditions of extreme hazard and deprivation. And he earned the reputation as an officer who led from the front and took care of his men. During the War to Prevent Southern Independence Davis was frequently with the army during battle. Lincoln visited only in safe periods. Davis was literally in danger throughout the war while Lincoln lived behind massive fortifications and an abundance of troops.

Lincoln was always trying to get into office and was not very successful. Jeff Davis actually resigned from Congress to fight in the Mexican War. At the battle of Buena Vista his courage and resourcefulness saved the day for the American army, and he received a wound that troubled him the rest of his life, especially during his imprisonment.

Davis's action indicates a real and big difference between the two sides. Lincoln sought office for power and profit and prominence, and this was true of his party and largely of the North in general. A Southerner like Davis was already prominent for who he was. The office did not make the man. For him political office was valued because it was a recognition by the people that he had served them well. Unlike Lincoln, Davis had no business interests to profit by using the government for favourable legislation and did not give out jobs and contracts to buy political support. Before the war, Jeff Davis was nationally known and respected as soldier, Secretary of War, and Senator. Lincoln was almost unknown before he became a Republican nominee for the Senate in 1858, as a result of years of industrious political wheeling and dealing.

We should not forget what this tells us about the two sides in the struggle of North and South—and what was lost in the way it turned out.

When it comes to religion, which we have already heard about—Lincoln made clever use of Biblical rhetoric. His atheism was so pronounced as a young man that his associates (he did not have friends) forced him to tone it down. Lincoln became a Christian only after he was dead. Jeff Davis was a sincere believer, he prayed and carried a prayer book with him most of the time. Where Lincoln, in his second inaugural, blamed God for the war, Jeff Davis always went to the Creator in humble petition for the welfare of his country.

And the Great Emancipator. Jeff Davis was surrounded by black people all his life. All the overseeing on his plantation was done by black men. When the Yankee forces destroyed the plantation during the war, the Davises suffered real anguish over their inability to remedy the suffering of the black people, with many of whom they remained in contact after the war.

During the war, a free black man, James Jones, acted as a confidential messenger for Jeff Davis, and another black man was entrusted with the protection of his family after capture. Lincoln never had a black friend or associate. He wanted to deport them. No blacks or Jews were allowed at his funeral. Two of Lincoln's closest associates remarked that he was the most secretive man they ever knew. Jeff Davis was warmly admired by many who knew him personally.

Of course, Jeff Davis made mistakes, most egregiously in his support for General Bragg. To a considerable extent Confederate failure rose from the political obligation to defend all the territory as best as could be done. The whole South as well as our President expected it could defend itself until the federal government gave up the effort of conquest. They could not foresee that Lincoln would keep the war going by suppression of dissent, immense expenditures on patronage, and the ability to endlessly recruit his army from foreigners. All of these things were unprecedented and indeed unthinkable in the

America that existed up until 1861. Southerners were naive. They could not believe that America could ever become a dictatorship—even under the Republicans.

Lincoln is called a military genius, although he selected one bad general after another, and made one counter-productive interference after another with his armies. To the extent that many people thought he was deliberately prolonging the war to consolidate Republican dictatorship over the country.

We can never know if someone else could have done better than Jeff Davis, and there were certainly claimants to the post, especially certain obstructive gentlemen from Georgia. But when you think of what the Confederate nation accomplished, almost from scratch—four years of gallant and skilled resistance against a conqueror with four times the resources, our President looks pretty good.

Unless you are an atheist, who believes that the side that wins is by definition the best side.

Lincoln has become the saint of the American empire. The reverence he enjoys is based mostly on a fictional account of his life. One Southern humorist said that Lincoln had so many admirers when he was dead because he had none while he was living. It is true that most of the strongest people in his own cause despised him as inadequate. The world can never be certain that his own people did not eliminate him. His sainthood was to a considerable degree a product of his assassination and party propaganda after his death, in which he was shown being escorted to Heaven by flights of angels and compared to Jesus.

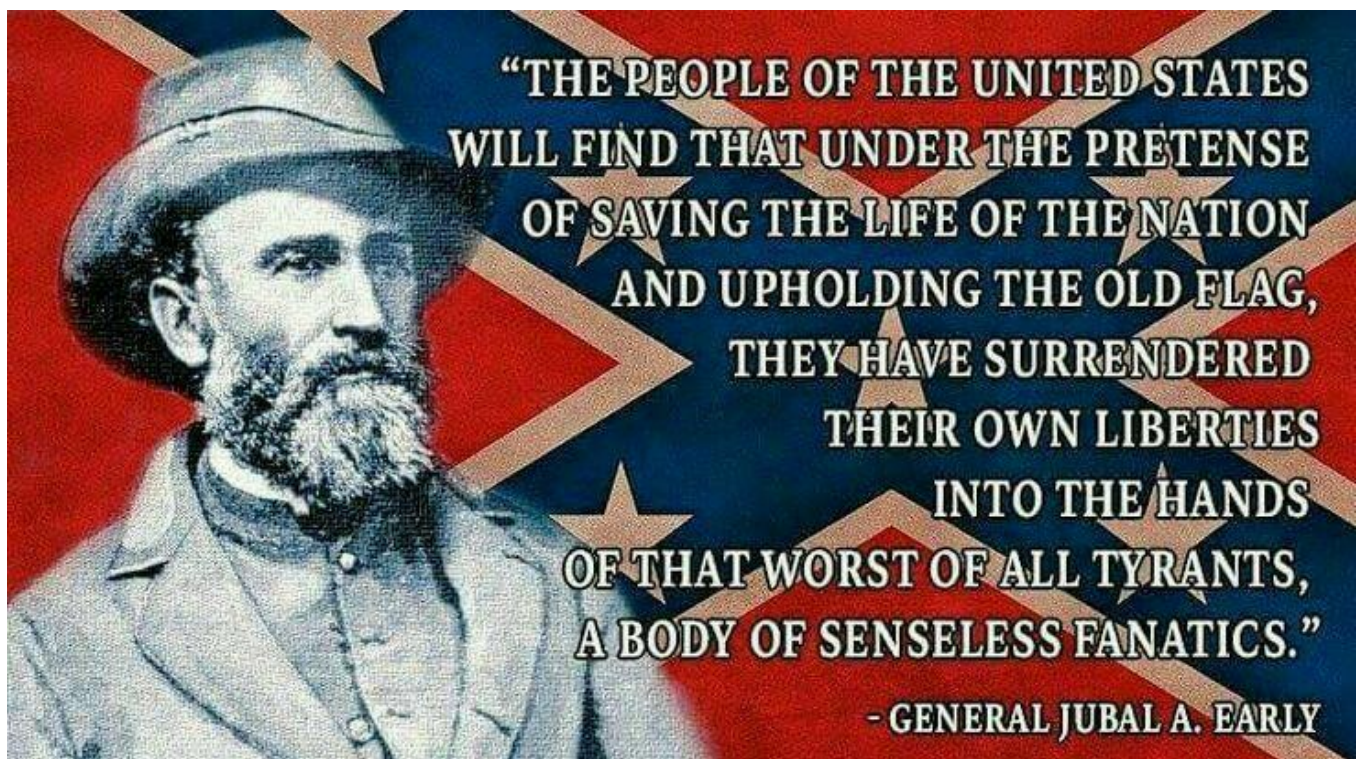
Jeff Davis made mistakes, but nobody ever doubted that he was totally dedicated to his cause and always did what he believed to be the best. His speeches and messages are eloquent, forthright, moving, and exactly in the style of the Founding Fathers—a republican, small 'r', leader speaking honestly to the citizens. He appeals to reason and the public good. Lincoln's vaunted rhetoric is sentimentalised and phony. As H.L. Mencken said, the Gettysburg Address is a wonderful oration, but you have to remember that it is the opposite of the truth. Jeff Davis was the same man in private letters and conversation and in public speeches and papers. Lincoln was a master of being different things to different people.

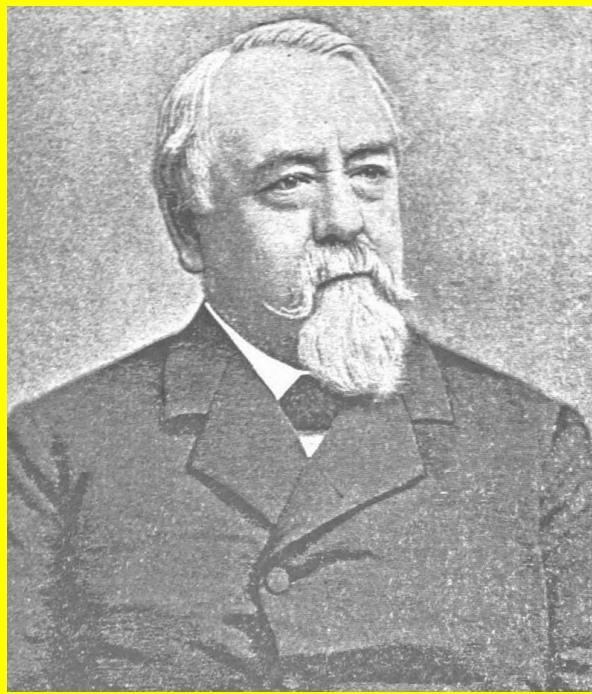
When Jefferson Davis walked out of that courtroom in Richmond at last a free man after two years of torment, thousands of people, black and white, lined the streets with heads uncovered, in respectful silence. And so he remains in the heart of all true Southerners as the symbol of a righteous cause.

### **About Clyde Wilson**

Clyde Wilson is a distinguished Professor Emeritus of History at the University of South Carolina where he was the editor of the multivolume *The Papers of John C. Calhoun*. He is the M.E. Bradford Distinguished Chair at the Abbeville Institute. He is the author or editor of over thirty books and published over 600 articles, essays and reviews and is co-publisher of [www.shotwellpublishing.com](http://www.shotwellpublishing.com), a source for unreconstructed Southern books

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/clyde-wilson-library/a-sacrifice-for-his-people-the-imprisonment-of-jefferson-davis/>





## OPPOSED TO THE NAME REBELLION

Rev. J. William Jones, University of Virginia, July 18:

Let me add my earnest and hearty protest against calling our war the "Rebellion." It was not a rebellion, and we were not rebels or traitors. George Washington was a rebel because he fought against properly constituted and legal authority, and if he had failed he would probably have been tried as a rebel, and executed as a traitor. But Jefferson Davis was no rebel when he led the great struggle to maintain proper authority, to uphold law and constitution; and when the Federal Government held him as a prisoner they never dared to bring him to trial, because they knew, under the advice of Chief Justice Chase and the ablest lawyers at the North, that they could never convict him of treason under the Constitution and laws of the United States.

I remember that one day down at Beauvoir, several years before his death, the grand old chief of the Confederacy said to me alluding to this question: "**Rebellion indeed! How can a sovereign State rebel? You might as well say that Germany rebelled against France, or that France, who was overwhelmed in the conflict, rebelled against Germany, as to say that the sovereign States of the Confederacy rebelled against the North or the government. O that they had dared give me the trial I so much coveted, and for which I so earnestly begged, in order that I might have opportunity to vindicate my people and their cause before the world and at the bar of history! They knew that I would have been triumphantly acquitted, and our people purged of all taint of treason, and they never dared to bring my case to trial.**"

Is it not time, then, for those people to cease talking about treason and rebellion, and to stop their insults in calling us rebels? If there were any rebels in that great contest, they were north of the Potomac and the Ohio—the men who trampled under foot the Constitution of our country and the liberties bequeathed us by our fathers.

Gen. Lee always spoke of the war as the "great struggle for Constitutional freedom," and that is a truthful and distinctive title which I prefer. "The War Between the States" was the title given by A. H. Stephens, and is a good one. "Confederate War" would do, but that implies that we made the war, which, of course, we did not, our policy being peace. The "War of Coercion," or the "War against State Sovereignty" would express it; but the "Rebellion," never!

# A YANKEE MEETS MOSBY...

Southern Historical Society

It was not long before I was ushered into the presence of John S. Mosby, Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. A. He stood a little apart from his men, by the side of a splendid gray horse, with his right hand grasping the bridle-rein and resting on the pommel of his saddle. He was a slight, medium-sized man, sharp of feature, quick of sight, lithe of limb, with a bronzed face of the color and tension of whip-cord. His hair, beard, and mustache were light brown in color. His large, well-shaped head showed a high forehead, deep-set gray eyes, a straight Grecian nose, a firm mouth, and large ears. His whole expression told of energy, hard service, and a love of whiskey. He wore top boots, and a civilian's overcoat, black, lined with red, and beneath it the complete gray uniform of a Confederate Lieutenant-Colonel, with its two stars on the side of the standing collar, and the whole surmounted by the inevitable slouched hat of the whole Southern race. His men were about half in blue and half in butternut.

Mosby, after taking my horse and quietly examining my papers, presently looked up with a peculiar gleam of satisfaction on his face. "Ah, Captain B\_\_\_! Inspector-General \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_'s Cavalry! Good-morning, Captain! Glad to see you, sir! Indeed, there is but one I would prefer to see this morning to yourself, and that is your commander. Were you present, sir, the other day at the hanging of eight of my men as guerillas at Front Royal?"

I answered him firmly, "I was present, sir; and, like you, have only to regret that it was not the commander instead of his unfortunate men." This answer seemed to please Mosby, for he apparently expected a denial. He assumed a grim smile, and directed Lieutenant Whiting to search me.

My gold hunting-watch and chain, several rings, a set of shirt-studs and sleeve-buttons, a Masonic pin, some coins, and about three hundred dollars in greenbacks, with some letters and pictures of the dear ones at home, and a small pocket Bible, were taken. My cavalry-boots, worth about fifteen dollars, were appraised at six hundred and fifty in Confederate money; my watch at three thousand dollars, and the other articles in about the same proportion, including my poor servant "Wash," who was put in and raffled for at two thousand dollars, so that my entire outfit made quite a respectable prize.

"Wash" was very indignant that he should be thought worth only two thousand dollars, Confederate money, and informed them that he considered himself unappreciated, and that, among other accomplishments, he could make the best milk-punch of any man in the Confederacy.

When all this was concluded, Mosby took me a little one side and returned to me the pocket Bible, the letters and pictures, and the Masonic pin, saying quietly as he did so, alluding to the latter with a significant sign: "You may as well keep this. It may be of use to you somewhere."

I thanked him warmly for his kindness as I took his offered hand, and really began to think Mosby almost a gentleman and a soldier, although he had just robbed me in the most approved manner of modern highwaymen.

Travis [ >< ]

Source: Strange stories of the civil war by Robert Shackleton, John Habberton, William J. Henderson, L. E. Chittenden, Capt. Howard Patterson, U.S.N., Gen. G. A. Forsyth, U.S.A., and others, 1907.

Link to free e-book: [http://openlibrary.org/books/OL6984766M/Strange\\_stories\\_of\\_the\\_civil\\_war](http://openlibrary.org/books/OL6984766M/Strange_stories_of_the_civil_war)

Photo: John S. Mosby. From The Photographic History of the Civil War in Ten Volumes: Volume Four, The Cavalry (New York, 1911).



# Behind every War Criminal is a . . . .

# WAR CRIMINAL

General Sherman was not fighting for the emancipation of black people. He was a proto-fascist who wanted to crush citizens who had the gall to disobey the government. The gracious Mrs. General Sherman agreed. She wrote her husband thus:



Ellen Ewing Sherman

**“I hope this may not be a war of emancipation but of extermination, & that all under the influence of the foul fiend may be driven like swine into the sea. May we carry fire and sword into their states till not one habitation is left standing.”**

# LEST WE FORGET!



New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu is tearing down Confederate monuments and wants to destroy our history and heritage.

## WANTED:

LAND suitable for Confederate Flag Memorials along major roadways in New Orleans...to remind citizens, tourists, and scalawag politicians of our rich Confederate history and heritage.

**YOU PROVIDE THE ROADSIDE FOOTAGE... WE WILL ERECT THE POLE AND FLAG!**

(804) 901-4970

email [info@vaflaggers.com](mailto:info@vaflaggers.com)

Virginia Flaggers



# Camp Douglas



Hanging Prisoners by the Thumbs.

Defending the Heritage

**YEAH... TELL ME AGAIN HOW BAD ANDERSONVILLE WAS AND MAKE SURE YOU LEAVE OUT THIS PART ABOUT THE YANKEE PRISON IN CHICAGO ....**

**HERE IS AN EYEWITNESS' REPORT ON CAMP DOUGLAS**

“The rules and regulations of the prison, which had been adopted by the military authorities, were strict, and rigidly enforced... The strict enforcement of these appeared to be all that was required by the commanders of the post; but some few of the police guards adopted, or at least enforced some of the most silly and frivolous rules which could have been thought of, and made the prisoners pay the penalties for their violation by the most villainous and inhuman methods of punishment.

“These different punishments would be administered for the most frivolous and insignificant offenses which could be imagined and the prisoners would hardly ever know, or have any idea what offense had been committed. Most of these different punishments would be inflicted after night, in the barracks, and

sometimes during the day. The Big Four ... Old Red, Prairie Bull, Little Red and Old Bill McDermott were the prime executioners.

“After the signal given at 6 p. m. for the prisoners to retire, we had to do so without delay, and were not allowed to speak or whisper to each other under any circumstances, but had to go to sleep, and then be very careful as to how loud we slept. When any of the prisoners were heard by the guard to whisper or talk, he would call for the one who did the whispering or talking, and if the right one could not be definitely located, all the prisoners occupying the barrack would be marched out to Morgan's Mule, forced to mount and ride from two hours to half a night, barefooted, and with no covering on them save their thin and ragged clothing. Many of the prisoners were so thinly clad they could scarcely hide their nakedness. The latter part of the winter of 1864 and first part of 1865, were extremely cold, and the Federals complained of its severity, and stated that the weather was the coldest which had been known for several years.

“Another favorite method of punishment was this: Every man in a barrack would be marched out on the snow in front of the barrack, formed in a line of one rank, and then told by the guards "that under the snow and ice could be found plenty of corn for them to parch and eat, that they must reach for it," which was done in the following manner: The guards would point their pistols, cocked, at the heads of the prisoners, make them bend their bodies over in a stooping posture, until the tips of their fingers would touch the ground under the snow and ice, the knees having to remain perfectly stiff and straight and not bend in any manner. They would be compelled to stand in this position from half an hour to four hours, and never for a shorter time than half an hour, the snow and ice being very deep all winter, often twenty inches. This was called, by the guards, "reaching for corn," or "reaching for grub." Frequently many of those who were being punished in this way would become so exhausted and fatigued they would fall over in the snow in an almost insensible condition; these were apt to receive a flogging with a pistol belt, administered by the guard, or receive several severe kicks and blows. Often these men would stand in that position until the blood would run from the nose and mouth; the guard would stand by and laugh at it.

“Another favorite method was to tie prisoners up by the thumbs. This was accomplished by tying a strong cord around each thumb, then throwing one end over a scantling or beam above the head, drawing the cord until the arms and body were stretched until the toes would just touch the ground or floor. Prisoners tied up in this manner frequently had to remain suspended until life was almost extinct, before the guards would cut them down. I have seen the blood run from the nose and mouth of some who were thus punished. This punishment often compelled those upon whom it was inflicted to lie in bed for several days, unable to walk.

“There was still another favorite mode of gratifying their insatiate thirst for punishment. They would procure half of a barrel or large box, have a hole made in it large enough for the prisoner's head to slip through, and so as to let the barrel or box rest on the shoulders; when this ornament was placed over the prisoner's head he was forced to walk from one end of the street to the other, from half a day to a whole week every day continually. This was very severe punishment. The barrel or box was very heavy, and all the time pressed on the shoulders with nothing to protect them, which made the carrying of very painful and annoying.

“Still there was another mode, differing from all the others, but fully as harsh and severe, if not worse. The guards would procure a ladder long enough to reach from the ground to the top of the plank wall which enclosed the prison grounds, the upper end of the ladder resting against the side of the parapet and the lower end on the ground just over the dead line. The prisoner would be compelled to climb up and down the ladder from morning till night, every day for a whole week, and sometimes longer; he was not allowed to stop and rest at all. One prisoner had to climb and descend this ladder for nearly a whole month. The only time that any rest could be obtained would be during meal time and at night. He was in charge of the sentinel on the parapet, and if he stopped to rest would have been shot. This tried men's souls, as well as their constitutions.

“Often if only one man was taken out to be punished, he would be stripped naked to the waist and given from fifty to one hundred lashes with a broad pistol belt on the naked back, so severe that the blood would

trickle down the back to the heels. If a barrel was convenient, the prisoner would be stretched across it; if not convenient, then he would be stretched across the foot of a bottom bunk and whipped.

“Just outside the kitchens, slop barrels were always kept for the purpose of depositing beef bones, and such other scraps and refuse as came from the kitchens; these would often remain until late in the afternoon without being removed and emptied. The hungry prisoners often resorted to these barrels in search of a beef bone from which to make soup, or bake by the heating stoves in order to obtain the grease. Whenever either or all of the "big four" caught any of the prisoners near the barrels, or would see any prisoner with a bone, they would make him take it in his mouth, get down on his hands and feet, go up and down the street from one end to the other, and bark like a dog, or imitate it as near as possible, the guard all the time laughing at the prisoner and keeping a pistol cocked at his head ready to fire. The "big four" called this the dog performance, or barking like a dog. Sometimes the "big four" would allow the prisoner to stand up and walk erect from one end of the street to the other, carrying the bone in his mouth; at the same time they would take their stand at some convenient place within range of the prisoner, in the event that an army pistol became necessary to be used as a persuasive means to enforce this method of punishment.

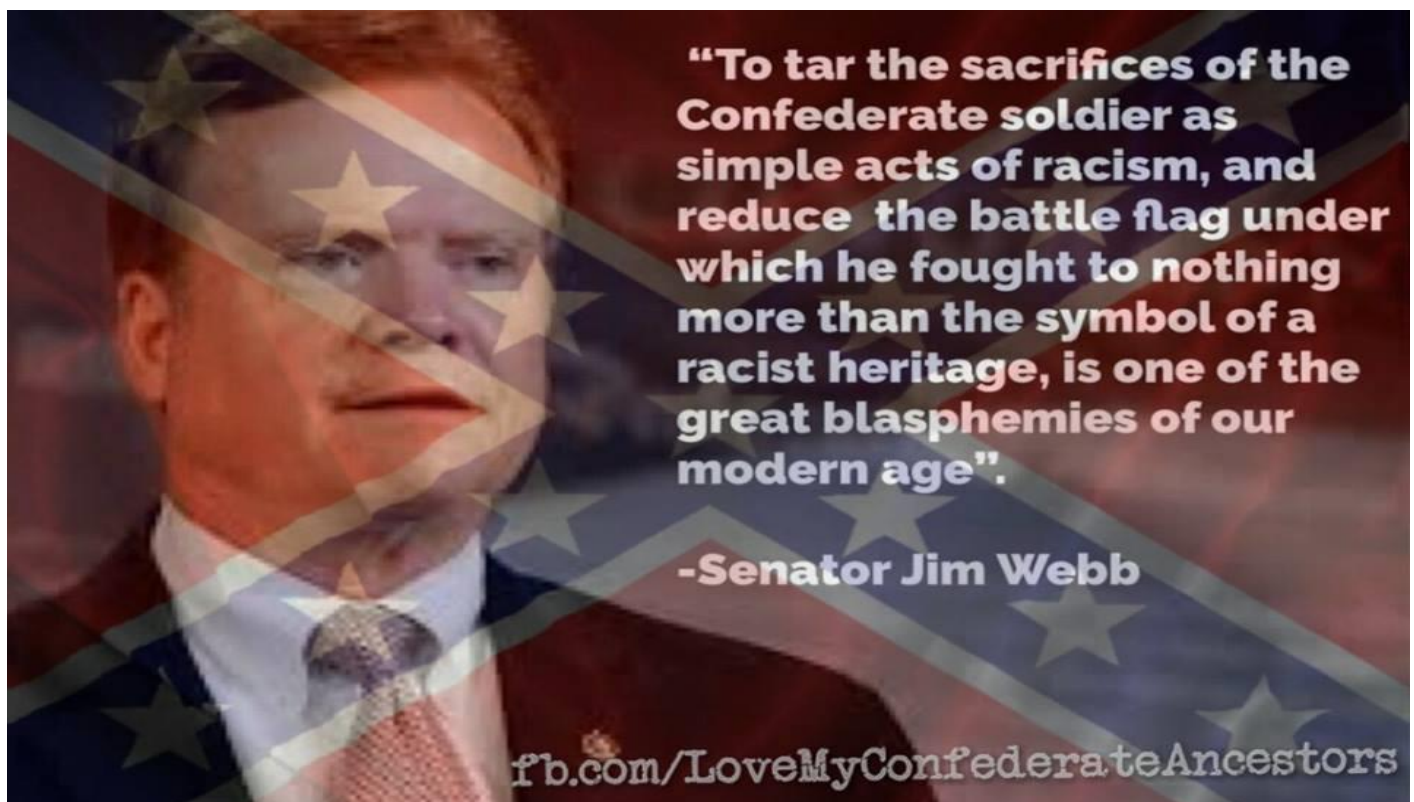
“It was death to cross the dead line. This dead line was placed around the walls of the prison, for the purpose of keeping any one from approaching the walls. A prisoner after reaching the plank wall could easily tunnel out and escape, and while tunneling could not be seen by the guard on the parapet, hence the object of the dead line. If a prisoner approached near the dead line, or stepped over it, either by accident or on purpose, he would be fired upon sure, and quickly reminded that he was on forbidden ground by the sharp crack of a Springfield rifle and the dull thud of a minie ball piercing his body through. If the sentinel on the parapet failed to fire at him, some one or more of the "big four" would do so, and they rarely missed their aim.”

Travis [ >< ]

SOURCE: A Sketch of the Battle of Franklin, Tenn.; with Reminiscences of Camp Douglas, by John M. Copley, 1893. This work is the property of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

**LINK TO FREE E-BOOK:** <http://docsouth.unc.edu/fpn/copley/menu.html>

PHOTO USED: "Hanging Prisoners by the Thumbs," at Camp Chase and Johnson's Island by Joseph Barbie, 1868



# 1863: Lt. Francis M. Goodwin to Susan (Dodge) Goodwin

By Griff



How Lt. Frank Goodwin might have looked

This letter was written by 35 year-old Lieutenant Francis ("Frank") M. Goodwin (1828-1864), the son of Daniel Goodwin (1795-1848) and Sarah Ann Page (1797-18xx). Frank was a planter and slaveholder in Warren County, Mississippi, before the war. He was married to Susan S. Dodge in May 1862 and enlisted in Company C ["Buckner's Light Horse" of Warren County, MS] 28th Mississippi Cavalry on 25 February 1862.

From this letter we learn that Lt. Frank Goodwin and Lt. Bailey were on the eve of leading Company C of the 28th Mississippi Cavalry with some 4,000 other cavalymen on a raid into Holly Springs and points northward to threaten Grant's army which had been withdrawn to the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad in Tennessee between December 23, 1862, and January 11, 1863.

A close-up of a handwritten signature in cursive script, likely Lt. Francis M. Goodwin's signature.

Lt. Francis M. Goodwin's Signature

See also: F. M. GOODWIN LETTERS. 1864. 2 letters. Two personal letters written on 23 July and 9 August 1864 by Confederate 2nd Lt. F. M. Goodwin, Co. C, 28th Mississippi Cavalry. The letters are directed to Goodwin's wife, Susan, in Warren County, Mississippi. At the time the letters were written the 28th Mississippi was attached to F. C. Armstrong's brigade in the Confederate Army of Tennessee. The text of the second and longer of the letters includes a description of the regiment's involvement in the repulse of Yankee attacks on 6 August, during the battle of Utoy Creek.

Acquisitions funded by Robert and Beverly O'Grady, 2008 and 2014. MSN/CW 5075-1 to MSN/CW 5075-2. [University of Notre Dame, Rare Books & Special Collections.]

## TRANSCRIPTION

Grenada [Mississippi]

January 10, 1863

My Dear and Much Loved Wife,

This is the 4th letter since I have had one from you. It is now evening and we are to commence our march at 8 o'clock in the morning. Owing to the inclemency of the weather has caused us to linger longer than we expected. When we return, I will write you about our trip without resting one moment should I have any writing material.

Our camp will be moved on this side of the [Yalobusha] River some 8 or ten miles above Grenada before we return here. Susan, I would like to see you this evening but that is impossible, I know. Yet I can't help making the wish. Could I have known that our stay would have been so long in this place, I would have had you with me. But I have thought we would have moved before this.

The object of our march is to make a march in the direction of Holly Springs and likely into Tennessee and surprise the Yankees at the different places we may find them on our rout. We will not return short of ten days and will be traveling most all the time day and night. If we are successful, I will not care for the fatigue of the trip.

My dear wife, I do love you. Yes, more than words can tell. I wish that I had you by me this evening to listen to the many kind words you would have to say. Yes, my wife, then you would tell me how happy you were to be with me and how much you loved me and then give me many, many sweet kisses. Oh, it would be such a pleasure to have my wife by me so I could hear all you would have to say to me in your happy way of expression. But my wife, we are apart — out of the sound of each other's voices — cannot see each other to say howdy and good bye — only by the use of pen and paper. When can we communicate verbally I would like to know. Just now the hour appears quite distant. Yes, it seems as if ages will pass before we meet again. Does it appear so to you, my wife?

I am alone in the company. [Capt. Colin Beverly] Buckner, <sup>1</sup> [2d Lieut. T. S.] Arrison & [1st Lieut. W. S.] Bailey are in Grenada. Neither Buckner or Arrison will go with us as both are complaining. Not much if anything is the matter with either of them but I suppose this is the safest place.

Mrs. Bailey came up 2 days since and I think Lieut. Bailey will hate very much to leave on this trip. I will start at 8 in the morning if none other officers are here for I do really want to go and see how our men will stand fire. I hope we may do something on this trip to redeem ourselves in the estimation of people. We will leave here with about 4,000 Cavalry is the calculation.

Now, my dear wife, I will ask you to write me often. Continue sending letters to this place until I inform you otherwise. I know that I will not hear from you for two weeks unless one is brought out to me. This evening I am expecting one. Hoping you, my ice, may have health and happiness. I am your affectionate husband, — F. M. Goodwin

<https://sparedshare7.wordpress.com/2014/09/25/1863-lt-francis-m-goodwin-to-susan-dodge-goodwin/>

# BLOOD LAND; CIVIL WAR AND THE TEXAS SPIRIT

*Thou therefore endure hardness, as  
a good soldier of Jesus Christ.*

*2 Timothy 2:3, KJV*

Frontier life required grit and daily struggle on the land. Fiery sermons took a congregation by storm, and the preacher's passionate truth moved every heart. The Texas-style spirit of delivery was fueled by fierce animation and matching gesticulation, along with vigorous impassioned pleas. Pioneer preachers fought against tangible hostile forces, spiritual forces, their own thoughts and human opinion. This daily groundwork served to ease the shift from domestic life to becoming chaplains and soldiers for the Confederate Army, and to face the potential hardships of a bloody Civil War. They merely transitioned from fighting to win a wilderness and souls to fighting a military war. The language of the scriptures, hymns, and sermons all contributed to a mindset equipped for battle, whether supernatural or natural.

Peter William Gravis was used to conflict. He had fought hard to get himself into the brotherhood of Methodist ministers. His opponents had included those disinclined to someone like him who was not seminary educated, not to mention one with a questionable background and a relative newcomer to religion. His recorded laments in the beginning of his colorful career include, "Don't think of it to keep from working for your living" (Gravis 7), to his own "Wife, a professed Christian and a member of the Methodist Church, began to oppose me in my ministerial calling...(and) helped the other side" (opposing him). His "dearest friends withheld their Christian encouragement" and "the combined powers engaged against (him) had switched (him) onto the side track and (he) was standing still" (10). Finally, after a two-year struggle he asked for and received a recommendation from his church to the quarterly conference and was appointed to the Georgetown circuit, along with a license to preach.

Gravis' move into the itinerancy is cloaked in war language. His first sermon was to the African-Americans and yielded one conversion to his ministry. Could this have meant that they were a test group to see if he was worthy? That may have been the case, as his next sermon was in the house of his wife's uncle, but officiated by two local preachers. Apparently, this sermon received notable acclaim that launched him into the local ranks as a zealous young preacher with "grand results...(where) thirty and forty converts crowned the labors of (his) meetings." Some of his monthly appointments were twenty miles from home and held in brush arbors. His custom was to go into the woods to prepare for his sermons. This meant that he would "wrestle with the Lord in prayer and study the text till the arbor was lit up and the singing called (him) to the stand" (11). He considered this a great victory over his illustrious adversary, the devil. Gravis records a particular struggle with his thoughts while toiling in a cotton patch that resulted in his recall of scripture that came into his mind as "a dart of fire, blazing keen, victorious truth fresh from the armory of God that went hissing into the other consciousness of (his) enemy and drove him out of the cotton patch" (12). This was his approach as he marched to each appointment, each sermon, and every charge he was given.

Many preachers pressed into service with the Confederate Army had years of preparation facing an enemy. When Gravis was first commissioned into his itinerancy, his comments were,

Thus the battle ended which had raged so fierce and long and a victory the most complete gained over the enemy and self. The brightest day of my ministerial life began to dawn, the field was clear, the enemy had retreated before the blazing shaft of divine truth and I was ready to die in the itinerant work. (12)

Similarly, the Texan response to war over ideals and principles that threatened their state and Confederacy was a simple, "Ho, for Texas!" This might translate into the more modern call of "charge!"

Understanding the state of Texas' colorful political history helps to explain

why Texas' citizens did not feel immediately involved in the Civil War. "The War dogs are howling," said P. W. Gravis, as he and the recently re-incorporated state of Texas faced the Civil War. Texas, as a state of the Union, was conflicted. By 1865, the state's loyalties and national flags had shifted six times. Spain's crown-surmounted shield with a lion of Leon and castle of Castile had flown from 1519-1685, and again from 1690-1821. France's golden Fleur-de-lis hailed between Spain's rule. Mexico's pre-Columbian mythological snake, an eagle and cactus emblazoned bars of green, white and red, prevailed from 1821-1836. At this time, Texas as an independent Republic featured the same flag that now flies on government buildings, shopping malls and banks – a lone star on red, white and blue. This flag flies over those same buildings under the first Confederate flag that carried the South's national emblem "The Stars and Bars" of red, white and blue. Finally, the twenty-eighth state and star on the United States' "Star Spangled Banner" has flown from 1845-1861, and then again since 1865, after the Civil War ("Texas Almanac: State Facts & Figures"). Texas' loyalties had changed enough times to create a political identity crisis.



Spanish- 1519-1821



French- 1685-1690



Mexican- 1821-1836



Republic of Texas- 1836-1845



Confederate States- 1861-1865



United States – 1845-1861

Fig. 4 "Texas Flags," from "Texas Almanac: State Facts and Figures - SHG Resources." *Your*

*Guide To US States – SHG Resources.*

The fact that the Civil War was a constitutional crisis over conflicting ideas of liberty merits mention. The University of Oklahoma's Professor J. Rufus Fears, in his lecture series "A History of Freedom," succinctly outlined how the Civil War changed the fundamental character of the Constitution and the Republic. Slavery and "states' rights" were two areas of freedom not addressed by the Founders. The Union represented the cause of democratic liberty that all men are free and equal in an expansionistic ideal of liberty. The Confederacy represented the republican idea of liberty that men are equal only before the law. "Constitutionally, slavery was a domestic institution, for each state to deal with as its citizens chose. To

allow the federal government to interfere was to destroy state's rights, and to create an all-powerful, tyrannical federal government." The Confederate states were echoing the tradition of the Revolution and the inalienable right to resist tyranny. Many in the South believed slavery to be a great moral wrong and that slavery should be abolished, but only by decision of the individual states. Both sides "called forth men of great integrity, character, and patriotism" ("Liberty and Lee at Gettysberg" Lecture 26). Thus, the state of Texas mirrored the nation's own battle with political identity.

The question of secession was agitating the leading minds of the South in 1860, a civil war seemed to be inevitable, and Texas' General Sam Houston was in the hot seat. He had voiced his opposition to secession in his inaugural speech as governor on December 21, 1859. Peter Gravis was traveling to an appointment in Austin to witness the ceremonies, and he recorded Houston's statement, "When the Lone Star Republic left her lonely orbit and nestled like a dove in the great Federal Constitution she knew no North, no South. With her it was the union, the whole union, and nothing but the union" (Gravis 13). The dense crowd greeted this sentiment with loud cheers. Houston also asked for cooperation by the legislature in building railroads, creating a public education system, and providing protection on the frontier. The December 27, 1859 *Daily Herald* recorded this snippet:

The "eagle-eyed, lion hearted" patriot then rose, like one of the patriarchal Family. Then burst forth the mighty heart of the people with a great throb; All former applause was weak with that which now made the old capitol building shake to its center. Long and continued was this spontaneous outburst of feeling, while the hero of San Jacinto – the People's choice for Governor stood like a mighty Hercules in their midst.

"The state's whole thunder born to wield

And shake the Senate and the field" (qtd. in Friend 327-328)

This sentiment was quickly forgotten by 1862. When Governor Houston refused to take the oath of allegiance to support the Southern Confederacy, the Secession Convention declared his office vacant. Lieutenant Governor Edward Clark subsequently took the oath of office and filled the Chair of State (Gravis 20). The state of Texas officially became a Confederate State.

Peter W. Gravis was fighting his own battles on the frontier as he covered the distance between his far-off missions to convert souls to Methodism. Each small membership was twenty to forty miles apart in sparsely settled country that was plagued by frequent bloody Indian raids (13). His county's clerk advised him to "go well-armed and mounted on a good horse." The danger of traveling alone was exacerbated if one was without a weapon. "Revolvers and shotguns were in great demand and remarkably scarce." Gravis finally procured an old dragon pistol loaded with buckshot that he suspended on the pommel of his saddle. His orders from the M. E. South hierarchy in case of attack were to "make two shots, first into a thicket and then the holster pistol" (14). This ready awareness and strategy would hopefully frighten away the opposition and avoid killing.

His adrenaline rarely had time to settle, for if he was not anxious about Indians, he was vexed about denominational wars with the Baptists and the Campbellites. His word use regarding the conflicts was war vocabulary. Spiritual battles for souls were considered won upon conversion to a denomination, and the frontier was open opportunity for the Methodists, Campbellites, and Baptists. Gravis' meetings had captured attention, which precipitated "a regular Campbellite war on (him) and the doctrines of (his) church. Their war cry was, 'The yearling is on his hoofs'" (14). His response was to let them know that "The yearling had horns as well as hoofs." The Baptists also contended for territory, and sermons argued points of doctrine. Gravis said, "The young Baptist preachers caught the mania and pitched into the war to the knife, and knife to the hilt was the spirit that ruled" (34). A poem that floated about the country described Gravis' acerbic defense of the Methodist doctrine, calling his words "arms that he could use...(to) cut and thrust, with tongue as sharp as saber" (36). Continuing with combative language was a recorded account of an elderly Methodist woman's response to her daughter's joining the Baptist church: "She's left the Army of the Lord and joined the Navy" (qtd. in Phares 125). Immersion in this attitude and conflict-laden speech served to transition the Texas frontier into a military battle as the state of Texas' circumstances took on alarming character.



The people of Texas found their security and identity as residents of a fairly new state of the Union suddenly shattered. As soon as Texas passed the ordinance of secession, Confederates took all military posts and garrisons that formerly stood to protect the frontier from Indian invaders. The Reservation (Indian territory in what is now Oklahoma) was abandoned by the Indians, and the whole country was unsettled. All restraints that had previously held the Indians in check were, to some extent, withdrawn, and the frontiers of Texas were left unprotected from the increasing Indian raids that forced settlers to leave the frontier. Gravis' recollection of the events was,

War! War! was the cry. The preachers caught the spirit and entered the army as generals, colonels and captains and some as chaplains. Colleges were deserted by professor and student. All branches of business were suspended except blood shedding, which increased with a rapidity without a parallel. It became necessary to a man to either join the Confederate army or, if he was for the Union, to leave the state, or be ambushed or hanged as an enemy to the South...Such desertion of a country had never before been witnessed. Such want of supplies and general destitution was never before known. (20)

Texas' mindset once again shifted politically to new domination by the Confederate States of America and the formation of companies for Confederate service.

Gravis himself felt caught in the middle of Texas politics. Opposed to secession, he felt forced out of the Union by his own state. Compounding his anxiety was the knowledge that his fellow Texans, whom he called "fire-eating secessionists" (21) would not believe that a man could vote for the Union and still be true to the South. Threats and war cries now alternated between Yankee and Comanche sightings, both considered enemies. Gravis joined a local Confederate Company comprised mostly of church members, was assigned to Camp Terry, and began his own new identity as a Confederate soldier and chaplain.

If the men struggled still with Confederate alliance, they had no trouble taking up arms to defend the state of Texas. Gravis succumbed to "camp fever" at Camp Nelson, Arkansas. The poem he composed to help him maintain his state of mind was not about the Confederacy or the Union, but about his native land of Texas. Entitled *My Native Land*, the poem began with "There is a place, far in the West / On which all my affections rest." He recalled his family and scenery, but what motivated him to continue to "(stretch) out (his) arm; / To meet the faces of Southern soil, / And with the sons of produce toil;" was the boon to return home a hero with "A cottage in (his) own South Land" (26-27). This validates Richard Slotkins' theory in *Gunfighter Nation: The Myth of the Frontier in Twentieth-Century America*, of another frontier definition of "vivid and memorable hero-tales...each a model of successful and morally justifying action on the stage of historical conflict" (3). Gravis certainly felt that his poem illustrated the patriotism of the Texas soldiery, not necessarily for the Confederacy, but definitely for Texas.

On behalf of the Texas boys who were General Robert E. Lee's favorite troops, Professor Fears' lecture "Liberty and Lee at Gettysburg" gives insight into their tenacity and passion. Fearless in battle, they were described by some as "hard-bitten men who picked their teeth with bowie knives." When a British observer offered the criticism, "General Lee, those men have no seats to their pants and I'm afraid they're not wearing underwear!" General Lee responded, "Don't worry, the enemy never sees the backs of my Texans" (*The Great Courses*). Historical precedence concurs with military success when motivated by passion for one's land versus someone else's cause.

Gravis provides similar strong testimony concerning the men's sentiment for their native land of Texas in famous Civil War battles won by the Confederacy. Gravis was part of Commander Walker's Texas Division who faced Union forces at Perkins' Landing, Louisiana, and the battle at Milliken's Bend, with Texas boys shouting, "Ho! For Texas!" Gravis' recalled that the Louisiana Tories with whom they had formed a junction were starved, worn out and mad. To be captured or butchered faded in comparison to the thought of Texas being overrun by their enemies. He said, "Our wives and children were there (in Texas), and as Texas had never seen the blazing torch, the burning towns and homes plundered by cruel hands [reference to troops under command of Union Generals Frederick Steele and Nathaniel Banks], we felt that we would rather die than retreat another step" (29-30). Gravis remembered the young men often saying, "I could not turn on my heel for choice to live or die" (31). Similar motivation had compelled Gravis as he faced his itinerant work for the sake of souls. The stakes rose with physical lives and property under threat.

The mindset of war extrapolated well from struggle with the wild land, against the Comanche and Kiowa holdouts who retaliated against their subjection to the white man, and the Methodist language of rivalry. Roger Robins, in his article "Vernacular American Landscape: Methodists, Camp Meetings, and Social Respectability," discusses how those fallen at a mourner's bench "lay like the slain in battle" (171) and that "the power of God passed over his enemies and smote them to

the earth as dead men" (Evans qtd in Robins 171). Methodist hymns included lyrics such as "Come, let us march on, march on, march on!" (Johnson 112). Other hymns had first lines that "indicated this war-like spirit: 'The gospel calls for volunteers,' 'Ye soldiers of Jesus, pray stand to your arms,' 'Am I a soldier of the Cross,' 'Hark listen to the trumpeters!' and 'A soldier, Lord, thou hast me made.'" (119). *The Wesleyan Camp Meeting Hymn Book* also included words that imply enlistment in a Holy War under Captain Jesus Christ, "to fight against the powers of Hell," wielding a sword [the word of God] that will never fail against the worst enemy (119-20). Gravis recalled that he did not fear the front lines of the Civil War because the thought of being killed never occurred to him, and "our cause was just, and God would give us the victory." He was able to face the military enemy "without a sword, pistol, or gun, not even a pocket knife with a whole blade in it" (Gravis 31).

Surely, the reality and war vocabulary transposed naturally from a supernatural battlefield onto a natural one. Whether Gravis truly felt no fear or perhaps forgot his trepidation in the intervening years, his struggle for survival against nature and hostile forces contributed to his military readiness.

#### Works Cited

- Fears, J. Rufus. "A History of Freedom." *The Great Courses*. Chantilly, VA: Teaching Co., 2001. CD-ROM, lecture.
- Friend, Llerena. *Sam Houston: The Great Designer*. Austin: U of TX Press, 1954. Print
- Gravis, Peter W. *Twenty-Five Years on the Outside Row of the Northwest Texas Annual Conference: Autobiography of Rev. Peter W. Gravis, Superannuate of the Northwest Texas Conference*. Comanche, TX: Exponent Steam Print, 1892. Print.
- Johnson, Charles A. "Camp Meeting Hymnody." *American Quarterly*. 4.2 (1952): 110-126. Web. 7 Jul. 2010.
- Phares, Ross. *Bible in Pocket, Gun in Hand: The Story of Frontier Religion*. Lincoln & London: Nebraska UP, 1971. Print.
- Robins, Roger. "Vernacular American Landscape: Methodists, Camp Meetings, and Social Respectability." *Religion and American Culture: A Journal of Interpretation* 4.2 (1994): 165-191. Web. 15 April 2010.
- Slotkin, Richard. "Nostalgia and Progress: Theodore Roosevelt's Myth of the Frontier." *American Quarterly*. 33.5 (1981): 613. Web. 10 Apr. 2010.
- . *Gunfighter Nation: The Myth of the Frontier in Twentieth-Century America*. New York: Atheneum, 1992. Print.
- "Texas Almanac: State Facts and Figures - SHG Resources." *Your Guide To US States – SHG Resources*. Web. 10 Sept. 2010.

Sunny South, Mar. 14, 1903 -- page 5

#### GEN. FORREST TO THE LADIES.

General Forrest was always polite to the ladies. The story given below was published in a number of the southern war papers:

The federal gun boats had been driven from the Yazoo river.

During his late fight near Okalona, Forrest was approached by several ladies, wringing their hands and imploring him to tell them what to do. Forrest surveyed his line of battle, then looked towards the yankee line, rapidly advancing about 400 yards distant; then quietly remarked to his fair interrogators:

"When the bullets begin to whistle, jump on the stumps, wave your bonnets, and shout 'Hurrah, boys!'"





## Flags of Our Great-Great Grandfathers The Maryland Line

This flag is a First National Pattern with "My Maryland" emblazoned on the blue canton surrounded by a circular pattern of 15 stars.

The Maryland Line in the Army of the Confederate States of America was made up of volunteers from Maryland who, despite their home state remaining in the Union, fought for the Confederate States of America during the American Civil War. Of approximately 25,000 Marylanders who volunteered, most fought in the Army of Northern Virginia, and it was not until late in 1863 that a Maryland Line in the CSA was formally created. However, by this late stage in the war, few men wished to leave the units they had fought alongside for more than two years, and the exiles' dream of an independent Maryland Line in the Confederate army would never be fully realized.

Like other border states such as Kentucky and Missouri, Maryland found itself in a difficult position as war approached, with opinion heavily divided between supporters of North and South. The western and northern parts of the state, especially those Marylanders of German origin, tended to favor remaining in the Union, whilst the low-lying Chesapeake Bay area had a slave economy and tended to support the Confederacy if not outright secession.

However, Maryland would remain part of the Union during the United States Civil War, because of President Abraham Lincoln's swift action to suppress dissent in Maryland. The belated assistance of Governor Hicks also played an important role, as Hicks, initially indecisive, eventually co-operated with federal officials to stop further violence and prevent a move to secession.

By April 1861 it had become clear that war was inevitable, and it was around this time that a number of Marylanders began to resign their commissions in the US Army, among them, George H. Stuart, then a junior officer, who resigned his captain's commission to join the Confederacy.

On April 19 Baltimore was disrupted by riots, during which Southern sympathizers attacked Union troops passing through the city by rail, causing what were arguably the first casualties of the Civil War. Major General George H. Stuart, commander of the Maryland Militia ordered his militia to assemble, armed and uniformed, to repel the Federal soldiers, as Stuart himself was strongly sympathetic to the Confederacy, along with most of his senior officers.

Perhaps knowing this, and no doubt aware that public opinion in Baltimore was divided, Governor Thomas Holliday Hicks did not order out the militia.

The political situation remained uncertain until May 13, 1861 when Union troops occupied the state, restoring order and preventing a vote in favor of Southern secession, and by late summer Maryland was firmly in the hands of Union soldiers. Arrests of Confederate sympathizers soon followed, and many of those who had declared their support for the Confederacy were forced to leave the state. Among them were militia General George H. Stuart, who fled to Charlottesville, Virginia, after which much of his family's property was confiscated by the Federal Government. Stuart's family home in Baltimore, Old Stuart Hall, was seized by the Union Army and Jarvis Hospital was soon erected on the grounds of the estate, to care for wounded Federal soldiers.

However, although the state would remain in the Union throughout the war, many members of the newly formed Maryland Line in the Confederate army would be drawn from Stuart's militia. Marylanders sympathetic to the South were easily able to cross the Potomac River to join and fight for the Confederacy. Exiles organized a Maryland Line in the Army of Northern Virginia which consisted of one infantry regiment, one infantry battalion, two cavalry battalions and four battalions of artillery. According to the best extant records, up to 25,000 Marylanders went south to fight for the Confederacy. Many members of the Maryland Line would be drawn from former members of the state militia. During the events of April 1861 in Baltimore, around 15,000 Marylanders had volunteered to serve under the command of Colonel Isaac Trimble for the defense of the city, but following the occupation of Baltimore on May 13 by Union General Benjamin Butler, these new units were forbidden to assemble and effectively ceased to exist.

By early May around 500 Marylanders had begun to assemble at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, under the command of Captain Bradley Tyler Johnson, forming 8 companies of Maryland infantry. Johnson preferred not to join the newly forming Virginia regiments, arguing that Marylanders should fight under their own flag. However, other former members of the Maryland militia did not agree; many members of the elite Maryland Guard and Independent Greys from Baltimore went to Richmond, where they were mustered into the service of Virginia.

On June 22, 1863, the Confederate Secretary of State for war, James A. Seddon, finally authorized the formation of a formal "Maryland Line" in the Confederate Army.

On October 22, 1863 the 1st Maryland Infantry, CSA was detached from the brigade of General George H. Stuart and assigned to the newly formed Maryland Line, travelling by rail to Hanover Junction, Virginia, where they met the 1st Maryland Cavalry, CSA, the Baltimore Light Artillery, CSA, the 1st Maryland Artillery, CSA, and the 4th Maryland Artillery, CSA. At this time all Marylanders serving in the Army of Northern Virginia were invited to join the newly formed Maryland Line. Few however did so, as the men were by now reluctant to break up units which had already fought together for over two years.

The cavalry battalion of the Maryland Line, commanded by Col Bradley T. Johnson, joined the Army of Northern Virginia during the Overland Campaign. The Line suffered losses in the Battle of Haw's Shop on May 27, 1863. The Marylanders also participated in the actions related to the Battle of Cold Harbor. They later participated in Jubal Early's campaigns in the Shenandoah Valley. The infantry battalion was engaged at Cold Harbor. Eventually it was assigned to the corps of LTG Ambrose Powell Hill during the Siege of Petersburg. The artillery units also participated in the Virginia campaigns of 1864-1865.

#### Maryland Units

##### Artillery

1st Maryland Artillery, CSA (a.k.a. Dement's Artillery)

2nd Maryland Artillery, CSA (a.k.a. Baltimore Light Artillery)

3rd Maryland Artillery, CSA (a.k.a. Ritter's Battery)

4th Maryland Artillery, CSA (a.k.a. Chesapeake Battery)

##### Cavalry

1st Maryland Cavalry, CSA

2nd Maryland Cavalry, CSA (a.k.a. Gilmor's Partisan Rangers)

##### Infantry

1st Maryland Infantry, CSA

2nd Maryland Infantry, CSA

Deo Vindice!!

# Rewriting American History

By [Walter E. Williams](#)

June 14, 2017

George Orwell said, “The most effective way to destroy people is to deny and obliterate their own understanding of their history.” In the former USSR, censorship, rewriting of history and eliminating undesirable people became part of Soviets’ effort to ensure that the correct ideological and political spin was put on their history. Deviation from official propaganda was punished by confinement in labor camps and execution.

Today there are efforts to rewrite history in the U.S., albeit the punishment is not so draconian as that in the Soviet Union. New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu had a Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee monument removed last month. Former Memphis Mayor A C Wharton wanted the statue of Confederate Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, as well as the graves of Forrest and his wife, removed from the city park. In Richmond, Virginia, there have been calls for the removal of the Monument Avenue statues of Confederate President Jefferson Davis and Gens. Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson and J.E.B. Stuart. It’s not only Confederate statues that have come under attack. Just by having the name of a Confederate, such as J.E.B. Stuart High School in Falls Church, Virginia, brings up calls for a name change. These history rewriters have enjoyed nearly total success in getting the Confederate flag removed from state capitol grounds and other public places.

Slavery is an undeniable fact of our history. The costly war fought to end it is also a part of the nation’s history. Neither will go away through cultural cleansing. Removing statues of Confederates and renaming buildings are just a small part of the true agenda of America’s leftists. Thomas Jefferson owned slaves, and there’s a monument that bears his name — the Thomas Jefferson Memorial in Washington, D.C. George Washington also owned slaves, and there’s a monument to him, as well — the Washington Monument in Washington. Will the people who call for removal of statues in New Orleans and Richmond also call for the removal of the Washington, D.C., monuments honoring slaveholders Jefferson and Washington? Will the people demanding a change in the name of J.E.B. Stuart High School also demand that the name of the nation’s capital be changed?

These leftists might demand that the name of my place of work — George Mason University — be changed. Even though Mason was the author of the Virginia Declaration of Rights, which became a part of our Constitution’s Bill of Rights, he owned slaves. Not too far from my university is James Madison University. Will its name be changed? Even though Madison is hailed as the “Father of the Constitution,” he did own slaves.

Rewriting American history is going to be challenging. Just imagine the task of purifying the nation’s currency. Slave owner George Washington’s picture graces the \$1 bill. Slave owner Thomas Jefferson’s picture is on the \$2 bill. Slave-owning Union Gen. Ulysses S. Grant’s picture is on our \$50 bill. Benjamin Franklin’s picture is on the \$100 bill.

The challenges of rewriting American history are endless, going beyond relatively trivial challenges such as finding new pictures for our currency. At least half of the 56 signers of the Declaration of Independence were slave owners. Also consider that roughly half of the 55 delegates to the 1787 Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia were slave owners. Do those facts invalidate the U.S. Constitution, and would the history rewriters want us to convene a new convention to purge and purify our Constitution?

The job of tyrants and busybodies is never done. When they accomplish one goal, they move their agenda to something else. If we Americans give them an inch, they’ll take a yard. So I say, don’t give them an inch in the first place. The hate-America types use every tool at their disposal to achieve their agenda of discrediting and demeaning our history. Our history of slavery is simply a convenient tool to further their cause.



## The Best of Walter E. Williams

Walter E. Williams is the John M. Olin distinguished professor of economics at George Mason University, and a nationally syndicated columnist.

# Freedom and Federalism

by Tom DiLorenzo

Americans — and much of the rest of the world — have been deprived of one of the most important means of establishing and maintaining a free society, namely, federalism or states' rights. It is not just an accident that states' rights have either been relegated to the memory hole, or denigrated as a tool of racists and other miscreants. The Jeffersonian states'-rights tradition was — and is — the key to understanding why Thomas Jefferson believed that the best government is that which governs least, and that a limited constitutional government was indeed possible.

## What Are "States' Rights"?

The idea of states' rights is most closely associated with the political philosophy of Thomas Jefferson and his political heirs. Jefferson himself never entertained the idea that "states have rights," as some of the less educated critics of the idea have claimed. Of course "states" don't have rights. The essence of Jefferson's idea is that if the people are to be the masters rather than the servants of their own government, then they must have some vehicle with which to control that government. That vehicle, in the Jeffersonian tradition, is political communities organized at the state and local level. That is how the people were to monitor, control, discipline, and even abolish, if need be, their own government.

It was Jefferson, after all, who wrote in the Declaration of Independence that government's just powers arise only from the consent of the people, and that whenever the government becomes abusive of the peoples' rights to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness it is the peoples' *duty* to abolish that government and replace it with another one. And how were the people to achieve this? They were to achieve it just as they did when they adopted the Constitution, through political conventions organized by the states. The states, after all, were considered to be independent nations just as England and France were independent nations. The Declaration of Independence referred to them specifically as "free and independent," independent enough to raise taxes and wage war, just like any other state.

That is why the political heirs of Thomas Jefferson, mid-19th-century Southern Democrats, held statewide political conventions (and popular votes) to decide whether or not they would continue to remain in then voluntary union of the Founding Fathers. Article 7 of the US Constitution explained that the states could join (or not join) the union according to votes taken at state political conventions by representatives of the people (not state legislatures) and, in keeping with the words of the Declaration, they also had a right to vote to secede from the government and create a new one.

Jefferson was not only the author of America's Declaration of Secession from the British Empire; he championed the idea of state nullification of unconstitutional federal laws with his Kentucky Resolutions of 1798, and also believed that the Tenth Amendment to the Constitution was the cornerstone of the

entire document. He was a "strict constructionist" who believed that every effort should be made to force the central government to possess only those powers delegated to it in Article 1, Section 8. Delegated to it by the states, that is. All others are reserved to the states, respectively, and to the people under the Tenth Amendment.

States' rights or federalism never meant that state politicians were somehow more moral, wise, or less corrupt than national politicians. The idea was always that

1. it is easier for the people to keep an eye on and control politicians the closer they are to them, and
2. a decentralized system of government consisting of numerous states provided American citizens with an escape hatch from tyrannical governments.

If Massachusetts created a state theocracy, for example, those who did not want to live under the thumb of Puritan theocrats could escape to Virginia or some other state. The idea of states' rights was never meant by the Jeffersonians to create a "laboratory of experimentation" with government interventionism, as modern political scientists have said. That would be treating people as so many experimental rats in a cage, and that is not how Jefferson liked to think of himself.

Secession or the threat of secession was always intended as a possible means of maintaining both the American union and constitutional government. The idea was that the central government would likely only propose constitutional laws if it understood that unconstitutional laws could lead to secession or nullification. Nullification and the threat thereof were intended to have the same effect. That is why the great British historian of liberty, Lord Acton, wrote the following letter to General Robert E. Lee on November 4, 1866, seventeen months after Lee's surrender at Appomattox:

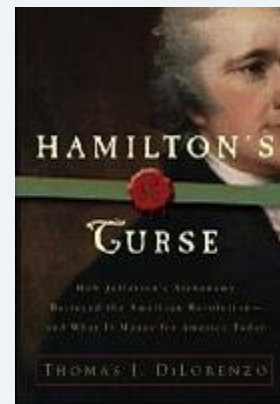
I saw in States' rights the only availing check upon the absolutism of the sovereign will, and secession filled me with hope, not as the destruction but as the redemption of Democracy. The institutions of your Republic [i.e., the Confederate Constitution] have not exercised on the old world the salutary and liberating influence which ought to have belonged to them, by reason of those defects and abuses of principle which the Confederate Constitution was expressly and wisely calculated to remedy. I believed that the example of that great Reform would have blessed all the races of mankind by establishing true freedom purged of the native dangers and disorders of Republics. Therefore I deemed that you were fighting the battles of our liberty, our progress, and our civilization; and I mourn for the stake which was lost at Richmond more deeply than I rejoice over that which was saved at Waterloo.

What Lord Acton is saying here is that he considered it to be a disaster for the entire world that the right of secession was abolished by the war. The 20th century would become the century of consolidated, monopolistic government in Russia, Germany, the United States, and elsewhere, and it was a disaster for humanity. Had the rights of secession and nullification remained in place, and had slavery been abolished peacefully as it had been everywhere else in the world, America would have been a counterexample of decentralized, limited government for the rest of the world.

General Lee understood this. In his December 15, 1866, response to Lord Acton he wrote,

While I have considered the preservation of the constitutional power of the General Government to be the foundation of our peace and safety at home and abroad, I yet believe that the maintenance of the rights and authority reserved to the states and to the people, not only are essential to the adjustment and balance of the general system, but the safeguard to the continuance of a free government. I consider it as the chief source of stability to our political system, whereas *the consolidation of the states into one vast republic, sure to be aggressive abroad and despotic at home, will be the certain precursor of that ruin which has overwhelmed all those that have preceded it.* (emphasis added)

*This is all a part of America's lost history. The advocates of centralization who were the victors in the War to Prevent Southern Independence rewrote the history of America, as the victors in war always do. This is why I am offering a new four-week online course under the Auspices of the Mises Academy entitled [Freedom and Federalism: The Libertarian States' Rights Tradition](#). Classes will meet beginning on Thursday, February 2. The purpose of the course is to introduce students to the libertarian or classical-liberal states'-rights tradition, and to impart to them an understanding of how such historical figures as Thomas Jefferson and Lord Acton believed that that tradition was the key to controlling "the sovereign will" and preventing democracies from turning into despotisms and tyrannies.*



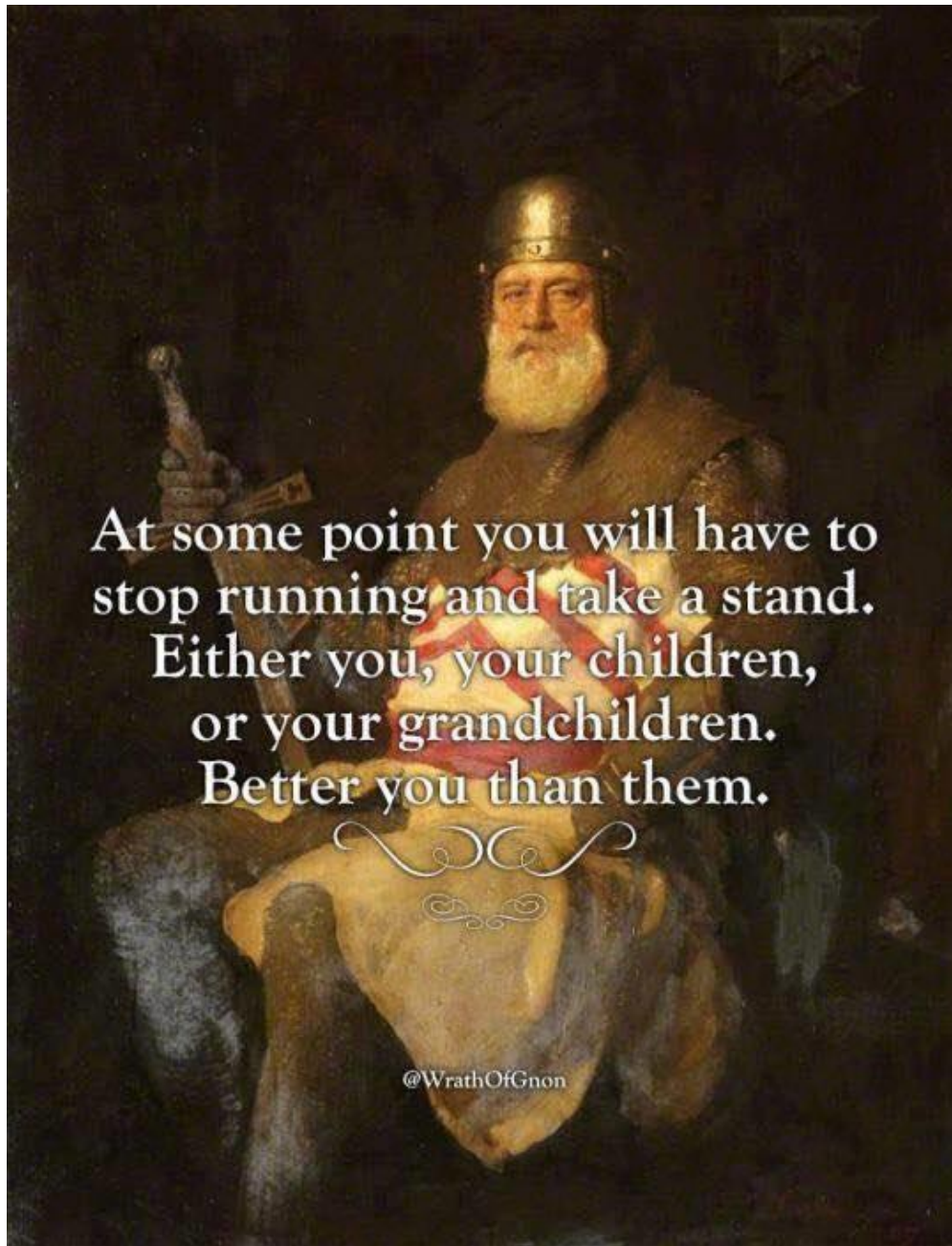
[Buy his book](#)

Thomas DiLorenzo is professor of economics at Loyola College, Maryland, and a senior fellow at the Ludwig von Mises Institute. He is the author or co-author of ten books, on subjects such as antitrust, group-interest politics, and interventionism generally

[Tom DiLorenzo Archive](#)

[Website](#)



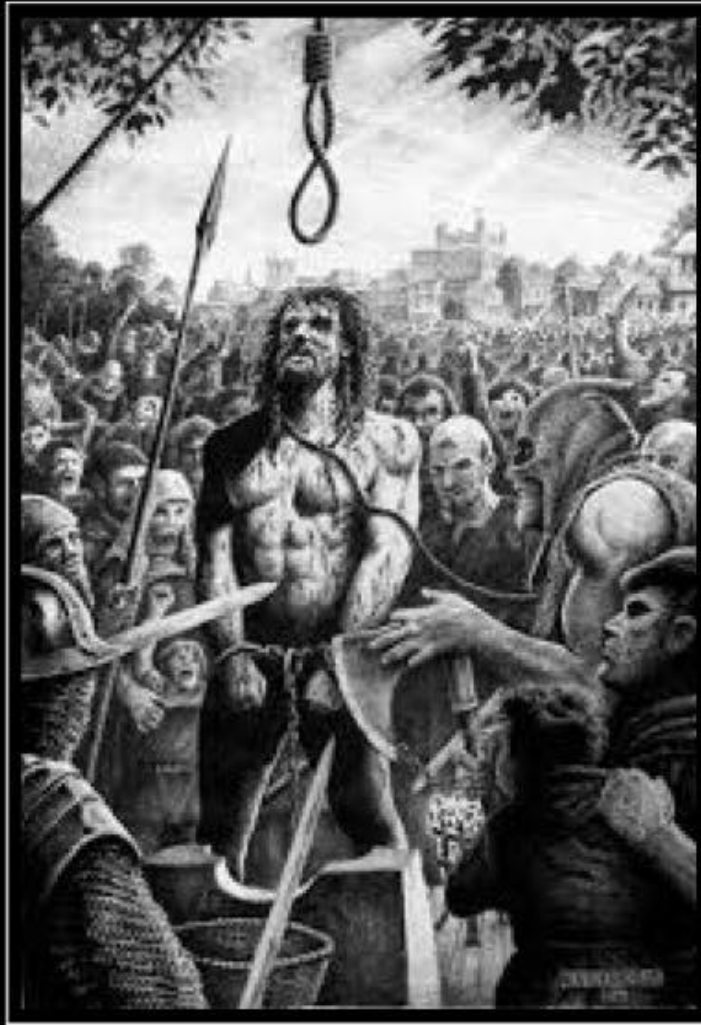


At some point you will have to  
stop running and take a stand.  
Either you, your children,  
or your grandchildren.  
Better you than them.

@WrathOfGnon

**To those who say: Not our fight, someone might get hurt, the statues were coming down anyway, I say this:**

Antifa (& Landrieu) are the enemies of Liberty - they have tasted blood and sensed we are weak on the ground. Like a man-eating tiger they will go after monument after monument with their thuggish tactics until someone stands up to them and makes them stop. Yes there is some risk in standing up to them, yes someone might get hurt, some already have. It happens when you are outnumbered 5 to 1. But like bullies they go after the weak and quail when men (and so far a lot of brave women) stand up to them. The freedom of our streets and our right to protest peacefully is at stake - that means all of us will lose, not just the Confederate Community. The old axiom - march to the sound of the guns is in play, whether it be in Charlottesville, Virginia, Gainesville, Florida or New Orleans, Louisiana! and support [www.slrc-csa.org](http://www.slrc-csa.org)



HOW AM I A TRAITOR WHEN  
ENGLAND IS FOREIGN TO ME?

William Wallace

How much of our Southern spirit has been passed down by the blood of our ancestors? As a person of Scottish ancestry when I read the Declaration of Arbroath or this quote from William Wallace, I see so much of the same spirit that our Confederate ancestors embodied as well, after all many Southerners were Scots. I can almost hear Nathan Bedford Forrest or any other great Southerner saying this very same thing. **"How am I a traitor when the United States is a foreign nation to me?"**

Joshua Graham

# GENERAL FORREST NEEDS YOUR HELP! HE FOUGHT FOR YOU... WILL YOU FIGHT FOR HIM?

**PLEASE SUPPORT THE FRIENDS OF FORREST & SELMA CHAPTER #53, UDC BY  
HONORING YOUR ANCESTOR AT THE NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST MEMORIAL!**

Honor your Confederate Ancestor, UDC Chapter/Division, OCR Chapter/Society, SCV Camp/Division or other Southern Heritage organization by purchasing a permanent granite paver to be installed around the base of the NBF Monument at Confederate Circle in Live Oak Cemetery in Selma, Alabama. The order form is attached below. **If your ancestor served with General Forrest, please indicate by putting a STAR at the beginning of your ancestor's name on the top line.** If you have any further questions, please contact Patricia S. Godwin, President of Selma Chapter #53 and Friends of Forrest, Inc. @ 334-875-1690 or 334-419-4566 (cell) or @: [oldsouthrebel@zebra.net](mailto:oldsouthrebel@zebra.net)

The 4'x8' pavers are \$75 each and the 8'x8' pavers are \$100 each; you may purchase more than one if you wish. Please mail your completed form, with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund/Confederate Circle, to:

**Patricia S. Godwin  
Fort Dixie  
10800 Co. Rd. 30  
Selma, Alabama 36701**

\*\*\*\*\*

## ORDER FORM

**Name:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Address:** \_\_\_\_\_

**City/St/Zip** \_\_\_\_\_

**Phone:** \_\_\_\_\_

**(Home)** \_\_\_\_\_ **(cell)** \_\_\_\_\_

**e-mail** \_\_\_\_\_

Please engrave my 4" x 8" paver as follows: (Max. 3 Lines, 18 Characters per line)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

# GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST COMMEMORATIVE COIN



Commemorative NBF coins, are \$10 each and also, we have a 3-disc DVD of the re-dedication ceremony, May 23, 2015...it is 2 1/2 hours long...and beautifully packaged....\$25 each

Please make checks payable to: NBF MONUMENT FUND/Selma Chapter 53, UDC & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle.

All monies go toward the 19 historical narrative markers that we plan to erect throughout Confederate Memorial Circle which will provide the history of each point of interest throughout the Circle. It will literally be a historic learning center for Selma's 19th century history which you can find nowhere else in the city of Selma...now the leaders of Selma concentrate on the 20th century history...1965.

*Sons and Daughters of Confederate veterans, "Keep your faith, stand for truth, and do not weaken. Don't let it all have been for nothing!"*



**W.E. Berry of the 4th Texas stated, "I saw coming up the road from the battlefield some colours.... the Major asked the Yankee with the colours where they got them. He said in the cornfield..... I knew the colours. I told him they belonged to the 1st Texas Regiment....He said there were 13 dead men lying on or around it when he found it. I asked him to hand it to me a moment, which he did. I took it in my hand, kissed it, and handed it back to him, tears blinding my eyes."**



The Texas Division  
of the  
United Daughters of the Confederacy®  
and

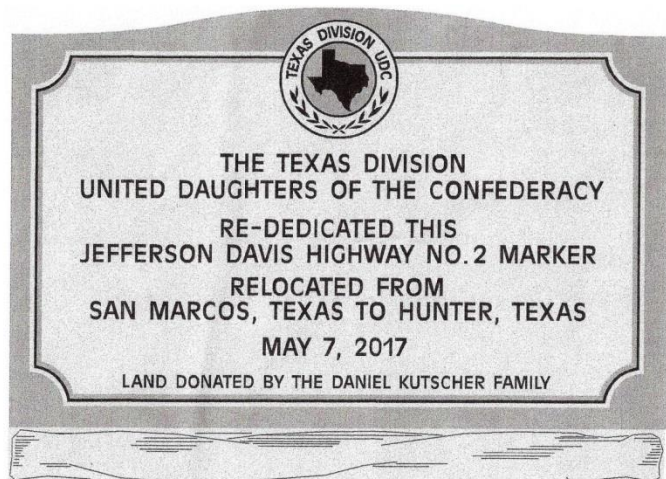
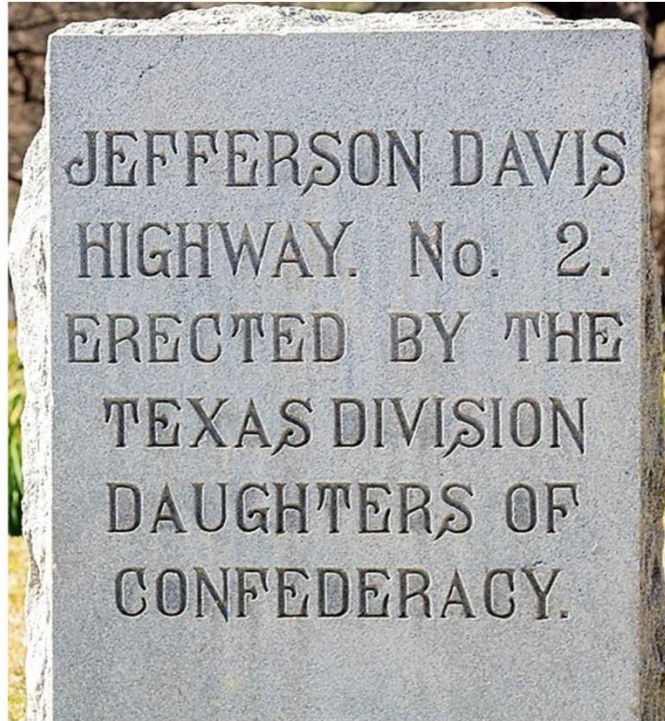
Mrs. Eva Breed Long, President,  
Cordially invite you to attend a  
Re-dedication/Dedication  
ceremony for  
Jefferson Davis Highway Marker No. 2  
and its newly placed  
Companion Marker

Date: May 7, 2017  
Time: 2 o'clock p.m.  
Place: Intersection of  
Hunter Road & FM 1102  
Hunter, Texas  
(take York Creek Exit off IH-35)

For more information contact

Eva Long  
(512) 689-7915  
elong1955@gmail.com  
or

Sharon Hudson  
(512) 627-4801  
shu3943881@aol.com



Attire: Sunday Dress or Business Casual  
Light Refreshments will be provided following the ceremony  
For your comfort, please bring a lawn chair

# JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Like her idol, the legendary Auntie Mame, Janis Susan May believes in trying a little bit of everything. She has held a variety of jobs, from actress and singer to jewelry designer, from travel agent to new home sales, from editor in chief of two multi-magazine publishing groups to supervisor of accessioning for a bio-genetic DNA testing lab.

Above all, no matter what else she was doing, Janis Susan was writing. As her parents owned an advertising agency, she grew up writing copy and doing layouts for ads. Articles in various school papers followed, as well as in national magazines as she grew older. In time novels followed, seven of them in rapid succession with such publishers as Dell, Walker and Avalon.

In December of 1980, just before the release of her second novel, Janis Susan met with approximately 50 other published romance writers in the boardroom of a savings and loan in Houston, Texas to see if an association of working, professional romance novelists were practical. The organization which evolved from that meeting was Romance Writers of America. Although the current reality of RWA is very different from what was first envisioned, Janis Susan has maintained her membership from the beginning and is very proud of being a 'founding mother.'

But writing was far from the center of Janis Susan's life. Single, footloose and adventurous, she believed in living life to the fullest. Although she maintained the same small apartment for years, she traveled over a great deal of the globe, living several months at a time in Mexico for years as well as trekking through Europe and the Middle East, indulging her deep and abiding love of Egyptology.

Then life took a turn. Janis Susan's father had been dead for a good many years; when her mother's health began to fail she realized that she would need a great deal of money to ensure her mother's care. Although she had been supporting herself comfortably, Janis Susan made the wrenching decision to give up writing novels and its attendant financial uncertainty and get a job to provide for her mother's needs.

Ten years passed without Janis Susan publishing a novel, though she had a few she tinkered with as a hobby. Her writing talents were directed elsewhere, though; towards Egyptology and archaeology.

Janis Susan was a member of the Organizing Committee which founded the North Texas Chapter of the American Research Center in Egypt, arguably the largest association of working Egyptologists in the world. Janis Susan began and for nine years was publisher/editor of the NT/ARCE Newsletter, which during her tenure was the only monthly publication for ARCE in the world. In 2005 Janis Susan was the closing speaker for the International Conference of ARCE in Boston.

Her Egyptological work gave Janis Susan a very special benefit of which she would never have dreamed. In the local organization there was a very handsome Naval officer a number of years younger than Janis Susan. After several years of friendship and three years of courtship, he waited until they were in the moonlit, flower-filled gardens of the Mena Hotel across the road from the floodlit pyramids in Giza to propose.

Janis Susan became a first-time bride at the time of life that most of her contemporaries were becoming grandmothers for the second or third time. Sadly, her mother passed away just three weeks after the small and romantic wedding, but Janis Susan is forever grateful that her mother lived to see and participate in that wonderful celebration.

It was after the first grief passed and the trauma of remodeling and moving into her childhood home that Janis Susan's husband decided it was time for her to go back to writing full time. She fulfilled his expectations by selling her first novel in over ten years just weeks before he left for a tour of duty in Iraq.

He returned safely, and during his absence Janis Susan sold two more projects. Another deployment to Iraq followed much too quickly, then yet another to Germany before he retired from the Navy. During the German deployment Janis Susan went to visit several times, and they celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in Paris. He continues to be a guiding and supporting force in her career, even to acting as her assistant when necessary. In a phrase quite openly stolen from a writer she much admires, Janis Susan calls her husband her own personal patron of the arts.

A talented actress for many years, Janis Susan has also narrated the audio version of several novels – not one of which is hers!

Janis Susan is very proud of being a seventh-generation Texan on one side of her family and a fourth generation one on the other. She and her husband share their Texas home with two neurotic cats which they rescued

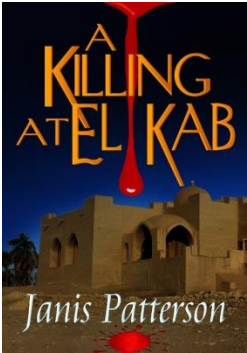


**Janis Patterson** - under this name I write cozy mysteries including a collection of short stories. **Click on links:**

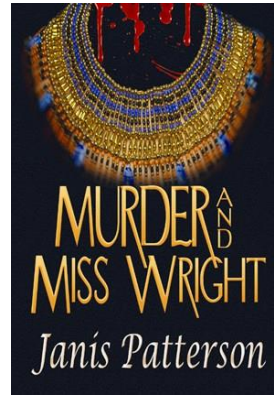
- o [A KILLING AT EL KAB](#)
- o [The Hollow House](#)
- o [Exercise is Murder](#)
- o [Beaded to Death](#)
- o [Murder to Mil-Spec](#)
- o [Murder and Miss Wright](#)



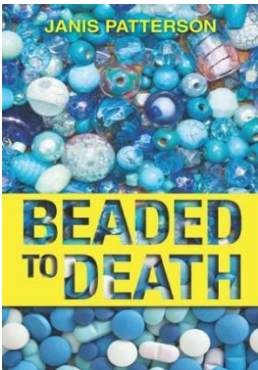
# Janis Patterson – Mysteries



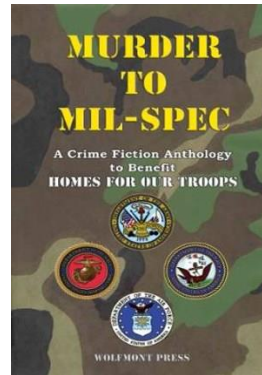
A Killing at El Kab



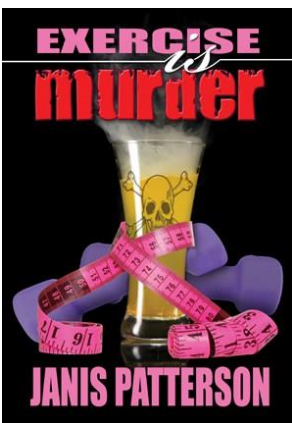
Murder and Miss Wright



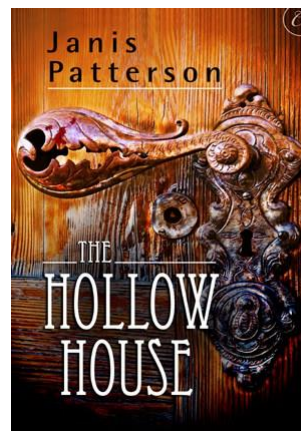
Beaded to Death



Murder by Mil-Spec



Exercise is Murder



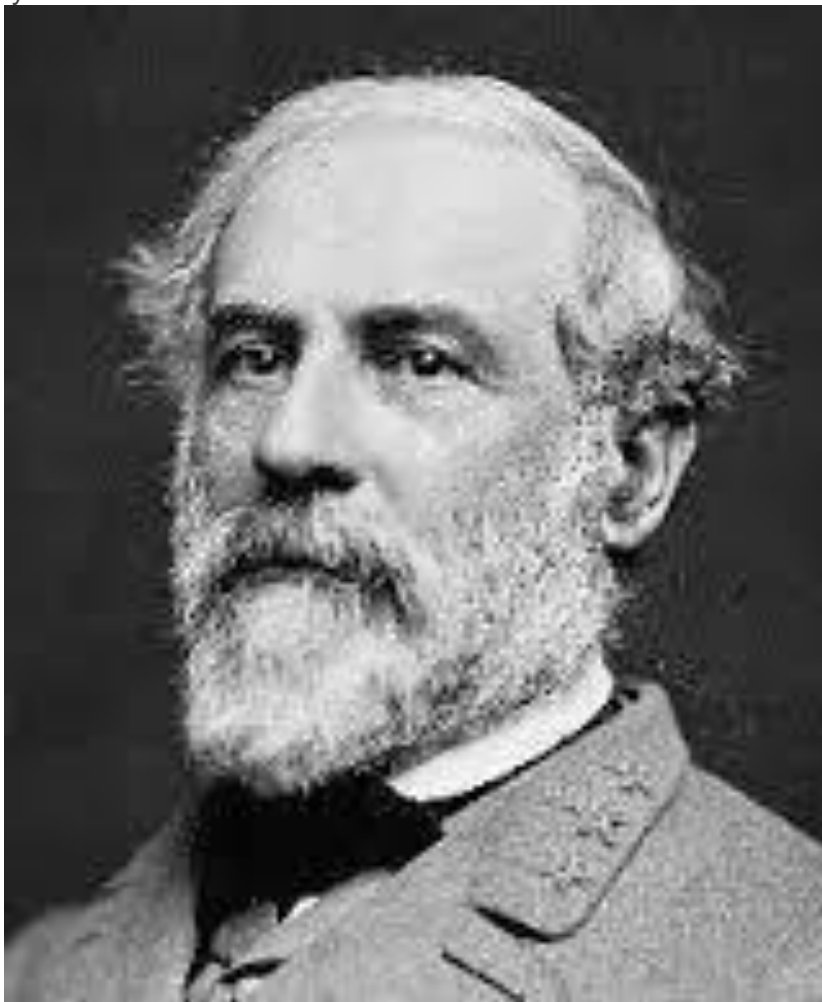
The Hollow House

<http://www.janissusanmayauthor.com/janis-patterson-mysteries/>



# General Lee Speaks: Had it Figured Out

Posted on June 8, 2017 by Toadstool



**“The consolidation of the states into one vast empire, sure to be aggressive abroad and despotic at home, will be the certain precursor of ruin which has overwhelmed all that preceded it.” Robert E. Lee**

The man was perceptive. Amalgamation of the states under a central government has led to exactly the effects foreseen by General Lee.

In, say, 1950, to an appreciable though imperfect extent America resembled a confederacy. Different regions of the America had little contact with each other, and almost no influence over one another. The federal government was small and remote. Interstates did not exist, nor of course the internet, nor even direct long-distance telephone dialing. West Virginia, Alabama, Massachusetts, New York City, Texas, and California had little in common, but little conflict arose since for practical purposes they were almost different countries. They chiefly governed themselves. The proportion of federal to state law was small.

It is important to note that regional differences were great. In 1964 in rural Virginia, the boys brought shotguns to school during deer season. Nobody shot anybody because it wasn't in the culture. The culture was uniform, so no one was upset. It is when cultures are mixed, or one rules another, that antagonism comes. Such shotgun freedom would not have worked in New York City with its variegated and often mutually hostile ethnicities.

Regions differed importantly in degree of freedom, not just in the freedom of local populations to govern themselves but also in individual freedom. It made a large difference in the tenor of life. If in Texas, rural Virginia, or West Virginia you wanted to build an addition to your house, you did. You didn't need licenses, permits, inspections, union-certified electricians. Speed limits? Largely ignored. Federal requirements for Coast Guard approved flotation devices on your canoe? What the hell kind of crazy idea was that?

Democracy works better the smaller the group practicing it. In a town, people can actually understand the questions of the day. They know what matters to them. Do we build a new school, or expand the existing one? Do we want our children to recite the pledge of allegiance, or don't we? Reenact the Battle of Antietam? Sing Christmas carols in the town square? We can decide these things. Leave us alone.

States similarly knew what their people wanted and, within the limits of human frailty, governed accordingly.

Then came the vast empire, the phenomenal increase in the power and reach of the federal government, which really means the Northeast Corridor. The Supreme Court expanded and expanded and expanded the authority of Washington, New York's store-front operation. The federals now decided what could be taught in the schools, what religious practices could be permitted, what standards employers could use in hiring, who they had to hire. The media coalesced into a small number of corporations, controlled from New York but with national reach. More recently we have added surveillance of everything by Washington's intelligence agencies.

Tyranny at home, said General Lee. Just so. This could happen only with the consolidation of the states into one vast empire.

Tyranny comes easily when those seeking it need only corrupt a single Congress, appoint a single Supreme Court, or control the departments of one executive branch. In a confederation of largely self-governing states, those hungry to domineer would have to suborn fifty congresses. It could not be done. State governments are accessible to the governed. They can be ejected. They are much more likely to be sympathetic to the desires of their constituents since they are of the same culture.

Aggressive abroad, said General Lee. Is this not exactly what we see? At this moment Washington has the better part of a thousand military bases around the world, unnecessary except for the maintenance of empire. America exists in a state of constant war, bombing Afghanistan, Pakistan, Syria, Somalia, recently having destroyed Iraq and Libya. Washington threatens Iran, North Korea, Russia, and China. Its military moves deeper into Africa. Washington sanctions Cuba, Russia, North Korea, and Iran, to no effect. It constantly tries to dominate other nations, for example adding to NATO.

None of these wars and little if any of the imperial aggression interests more than a tiny fraction of the country's people. To whom can the war against Afghanistan matter? Libya? Few people have heard of Montenegro. Does its membership in NATO or lack of it affect Idaho?

In a confederacy, states would have to approve a war. Few would unless the United States itself were threatened. They might well refuse to pay for wars not in their benefit, or to allow their sons, daughters, and transgenders to be conscripted.

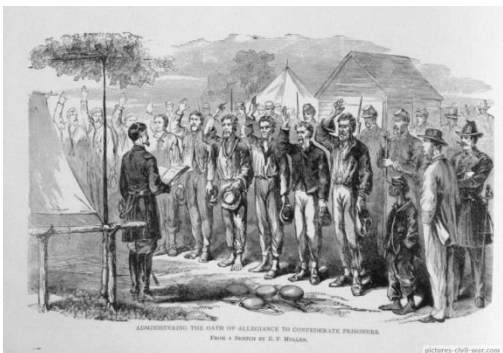
But with a central government, those benefiting from war can concentrate money and influence only on that government. For example, military industry, Israel, big oil, Wall Street. Wars might carry the votes of states with arms factories. Other states would decline.

In principle, the Constitution should have prevented the hijacking of the military that we now suffer. As we all should know, and some do, America cannot under the Constitution go to war without a declaration by Congress, the last one of which occurred in 1941. But a single central government can be corrupted more easily than fifty state governments. A few billionaires, well-funded lobbies, and the remoteness of Washington from the common consciousness make controlling the legislature as easy as buying a pair of shoes.

And thus, just as Marse Bob expected, the federals are out of control and make war without the least reference to the nation. If America attacks North Korea, or Russia, or China, we will read of it the day after. The central government, and only the central government, decides. A few days ago I read that the Pentagon contemplates sending thousands of additional troops to Afghanistan. This combines tyranny at home and aggression abroad. Who wants to send them? A few neocons in New York, the arms industry, a few generals, and several senators. It could not happen in a confederacy.

Will this, as General Lee predicted, prove "the certain precursor of ruin which has overwhelmed all that preceded it."? Wait.

<https://fredoneverything.org/general-lee-speaks-had-it-figured-out/>



# The Union Pledge of Allegiance

and why it's a **HUGE problem** for Confederates

**Here is your opportunity** to learn the truth about the progressive, socialist "oath" written to indoctrinate Southern Youth to the LINCOLNION VIEW of ONE NATION vs. **Our BIRTHRIGHT of a REPUBLIC of SOVEREIGN STATES.**

Part 1 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf)

Part 2 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf)

Part 3 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf)

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2003/10/thomas-dilorenzo/pledging-allegiance/>

<http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/09/02/can-we-please-get-rid-of-the-pledge/>

<http://scvok.com/should-the-south-chant-the-pledge/>

<https://www.commondreams.org/views/2009/11/17/pledge-allegiance-un-american>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2001/07/daniel-mccarthy/patriot-socialists-and-neocons/>

<https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/bellamys-pledge/>



**Listen to Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermons.**

**[The Pledge-History & Problems-1](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106)**

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106>

**[The Pledge-History & Problems-2](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024)**

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024>



## "I'm Called Away"

By a cutting in the twilight, stands a soldier and a maid;  
solemn words are being spoken, for his country needs his aid  
down her cheeks the tears are coming;  
tumbling, she bids him to stay.  
Firmly, sadly, comes the answer,  
"Annie, dear, I'm called away."

Goodbye, Annie, goodbye;  
darling, though I fane with the stay,  
'tis decreed that I must leave thee Annie, dear,  
for I'm called away.

Next to the tramp of martial-ed footsteps, passing by the cottage door;  
and the soldiers smiling bravely, leaves her whom they'll see no more.  
Though she shall in broken slumber ever after hear him say,  
in a tender, mournful whisper, "Annie, dear, I'm called away."

There has been a fearful conflict, victory has been nobly won,  
and a youthful soldier's dying ere, his life has well begun.  
"Comrades," he is feebly saying, "I shall never live 'til day;  
If you're spared to see my darling, tell her I'm called away."

- Thomas Jefferson Harbison  
Private, 4th Cavalry,  
4th Mounted Volunteers - Sibley's Brigade  
Confederate States Army

# The 10 Causes of Southern Secession

By James W. King

Historians have long debated the causes of the War Between the States and the Southern perspective differs greatly from the Northern perspective. Based upon the study of original documents of the War Between The States (Civil War) era and facts and information published by Confederate Veterans, Confederate Chaplains, Southern writers and Southern Historians before, during, and after the war, I present the facts, opinions, and conclusions stated in the following article.

Technically the 10 causes listed are reasons for Southern secession. The only cause of the war was that the South was invaded and responded to Northern aggression.

I respectfully disagree with those who claim that the War Between the States was fought over slavery or that the abolition of slavery in the Revolutionary Era or early Federal period would have prevented war. It is my opinion that war was inevitable between the North and South due to complex political and cultural differences. The famous Englishman Winston Churchill stated that the war between the North and South was one of the most unpreventable wars in history. The Cause that the Confederate States of America fought for (1861-1865) was Southern Independence from the United States of America . Many parallels exist between the War for American Independence (1775-1783) and the War for Southern Independence (1861-1865).

There were 10 political causes of the war (causes of Southern Secession) ---one of which was slavery--- which was a scapegoat for all the differences that existed between the North and South. The Northern industrialists had wanted a war since about 1830 to get the South's resources (land-cotton-coal-timber-minerals) for pennies on the dollar. All wars are economic and are always between centralists and decentralists. In 1215 when the barons of England forced King John to sign the Magna Carta the decentralists won. In 1783 when the American colonies won independence from England the decentralists won. In 1865 when the Southern states failed to win independence from the USA the centralists won. The North would have found an excuse to invade the South even if slavery had never existed.

A war almost occurred during 1828-1832 over the tariff when South Carolina passed nullification laws. The U.S. congress had increased the tariff rate on imported products to 40% (known as the tariff of abominations in Southern States). This crisis had nothing to do with slavery. If slavery had never existed --period--or had been eliminated at the time the Declaration of Independence was written in 1776 or anytime prior to 1860 it is my opinion that there would still have been a war sooner or later.

On a human level there were 6 causes of the war-- New England Greed--New England Radicals--New England Fanatics--New England Zealots--New England Criminals--and New England Hypocrites. During "So Called Reconstruction" ( 1865-1877 ) the New England Industrialists got what they had really wanted for 40 years--THE SOUTH'S RESOURCES FOR PENNIES ON THE DOLLAR.

IT WAS A POLITICAL COALITION BETWEEN THE NEW ENGLAND ECONOMIC INTERESTS AND THE NEW ENGLAND FANATICS, ZEALOTS, RADICALS, and CRIMINALS THAT CAUSED SOUTHERN SECESSION TO BE NECESSARY FOR SOUTHERN ECONOMIC SURVIVAL AND SAFETY OF THE POPULATION. THE ROBBER HAD JOINED HANDS WITH THE INCENDIARY AND THE SOUTH WAS THEIR TARGET.

## 1. TARIFF

Prior to the war about 75% (some figures estimate up to 85% of the money to operate the Federal Government was derived from the Southern States via an unfair sectional tariff on imported goods and 50% of the total 75% was from just 4 Southern states--Virginia-North Carolina--South Carolina and Georgia. Only 10%--20% of this tax money was being returned to the South. The Southern states were being treated as an agricultural colony of the North and bled dry. John Randolph of Virginia's remarks in opposition to the tariff of 1820 demonstrates that fact. The North claimed that they fought the war to preserve the Union but the New England Industrialists who were in control of the North were actually supporting preservation of the Union to maintain and increase revenue from the tariff. The industrialists wanted the South to pay for the industrialization of America at no expense to them. Revenue bills introduced in the U.S. House of Representatives prior to the War Between the States were biased, unfair and inflammatory to the South. Abraham Lincoln had promised the Northern industrialists that he would increase the tariff rate if he was elected president of the United States . Lincoln increased the rate (Morrill Tariff) to a 47% level (between 50-51% on iron products) that exceeded even the "Tariff of Abominations" 40% rate that had so infuriated the South during the 1828-1832 era. The election of a president that was Anti-Southern on all issues and politically associated with the New England industrialists, fanatics, zealots and criminals brought about the Southern secession movement.

## 2. CENTRALIZATION VERSUS STATES RIGHTS

The United States of America was founded as a Constitutional Federal Republic in 1789 composed of a Limited Federal Government and Sovereign States. The North wanted to and did alter the form of Government this nation was founded upon. The Confederate States of America fought to preserve Constitutional Limited Federal Government as established by America's founding fathers who were primarily Southern Gentlemen from Virginia. Thus Confederate soldiers were fighting for rights that had been paid for in blood by their forefathers upon the battlefields of the American Revolution. Abraham Lincoln had a blatant disregard for The Constitution of the United States of America. His War of aggression against the South changed America from a Constitutional Federal Republic to a Democracy (with Socialist leanings) and broke the original Constitution and Bill of Rights. The infamous Socialist Karl Marx saw America as a way to keep his Socialist dream alive after the failed 1848 Socialist revolution in Europe. Marx coached Lincoln on how to start a war and blame the South. Lincoln was a Socialist and an Atheist and corresponded with Marx from about 1848 until Lincoln's death in 1865. Charles Anderson Dana was an avowed Socialist who had went to Europe before the war and personally met Karl Marx. Dana published 487 of Karl Marx's articles in the New York Tribune newspaper including the "Communist Manifesto" prior to the war. Thousands of European Socialists came to America and fought for the Union (North). Lincoln's unconstitutional War of Aggression was a planned Socialist overthrow of the Republic established by America's founding fathers and America was changed to a Socialist Democracy.

### LINCOLN'S GETTYSBURG ADDRESS WAS A LIE

"As H.L. Menken wrote about the Gettysburg Address in "Smart Set" in 1920:

'It is poetry, not logic; beauty, not sense. Think of the argument in it. Put it into the cold words of everyday. The doctrine is simply this: that the Union soldiers who died at Gettysburg sacrificed their lives to the cause of self-determination — "that government of the people, by the people, for the people," should not perish from the earth. It is difficult to imagine anything more untrue. The Union soldiers in that battle actually fought against self-determination; it was the Confederates who fought for the right of their people to govern themselves. What was the practical effect of the battle of Gettysburg? What else than the destruction of the old sovereignty of the States, i.e., of the people of the States? The Confederates went into battle free; they came out with their freedom subject to the supervision and veto of the rest of the country — and for nearly twenty years that veto was so effective that they enjoyed scarcely more liberty, in the political sense, than so many convicts in the penitentiary.'....Finally, the final outcome of the Civil War did not usher in "a new birth of freedom." It did quite the opposite. It consolidated federal power, neutered the 9th and 10th Amendments and gave birth to the fascist system and the imperial presidency under which we now suffer."

Read at: <http://personalliberty.com/lie-gettysburg-address/>

## 3. CHRISTIANITY VERSUS SECULAR HUMANISM

The South believed in basic Christianity as presented in the Holy Bible. The North had many Secular Humanists (atheists, transcendentalists and non-Christians). Southerners were afraid of what kind of country America might become if the North had its way. Secular Humanism is the belief that there is no God and that man, science and government can solve all problems. This philosophy advocates human rather than religious values. Reference: Frank Conner's book "The South under Siege 1830-2000."

## 4. CULTURAL DIFFERENCES

Southerners and Northerners were of different Genetic Lineage's. Southerners were primarily of Western English (original Britons), Scottish, and Irish lineage (Celtic) whereas Northerners tended to be of Anglo-Saxon and Danish (Viking) extraction. The cultural differences that contributed to the War Between the States (War for Southern Independence--aka Civil War-1861-1865) had existed for 1500 years or more.

The "War of Northern Aggression" has never ended. It began as a culture war about 1830. It was a hot war 1861-1865. It has continued as a cold culture war since 1865 and the South is under siege up to this moment. Why?--because the South is the most Christian conservative part of America and the Socialists and Atheists have to destroy the South in order to establish Socialism and Secular Humanism in America. Read the book "The South Under Siege 1830-2000" by Frank Conner. It is available from [jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net](mailto:jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net) at the original \$35 price.

## 5. CONTROL OF WESTERN TERRITORIES

The North wanted to control Western States and Territories such as Kansas and Nebraska. New England formed Immigrant Aid Societies and sent settlers to these areas that were politically attached to the North. They passed laws against slavery that Southerners considered punitive. These political actions told Southerners they were not welcome in the new states and territories. It was all about control--slavery was a scapegoat. Radical Fanatical New Englanders had sent psychopath John Brown to Kansas and he murdered Southern farmers who were not even slave owners. The War Between the States actually started in 1854 in Kansas and not in April 1861 at Fort Sumter South Carolina.

## 6. NORTHERN INDUSTRIALISTS WANTED THE SOUTH'S RESOURCES

The Northern Industrialists wanted a war to use as an excuse to get the South's resources for pennies on the dollar. They began a campaign about 1830 that would influence the common people of the North and create enmity that would allow them to go to war against the South. These Northern Industrialists brought up a morality claim against the South alleging the evils of slavery. The Northern hypocrites conveniently neglected to publicize the fact that 5 New England States ( Massachusetts , Connecticut , New Hampshire , Rhode Island , and New York ) were primarily responsible for the importation of most of the slaves from Africa to America . These states had both private and state owned fleets of ships.

## 7. SLANDER OF THE SOUTH BY NORTHERN NEWSPAPERS

This political cause ties in to the above listed efforts by New England Industrialists. Beginning about 1830 the Northern Newspapers began to slander the South. The Industrialists used this tool to indoctrinate the common people of the North. They used slavery as a scapegoat and brought the morality claim up to a feverish pitch. Southerners became tired of reading in the Northern Newspapers about what bad and evil people they were just because their neighbor down the road had a few slaves. This propaganda campaign created hostility between the ordinary citizens of the two regions and created the animosity necessary for war. The Northern Industrialists worked poor whites in the factories of the North under terrible conditions for 18 hours a day (including children). Children were sometimes chained to the work station while overseers cracked whips overhead. When the workers became old and infirm they were fired. It is a historical fact that during this era there were thousands of old people living homeless on the streets in the cities of the North. In the South a slave was cared for from birth to death. Also the diet and living conditions of Southern slaves was superior to that of most white Northern factory workers. Most Northern poor white factory workers did not have single family housing until after 1900 whereas Southern slave families usually had single family housing. Southerners deeply resented this New England hypocrisy and slander. Even after the war poor Irish miners were treated far worse by Yankee industrialists in western Pennsylvania and Colorado than most pre-war Southern slaves.

## 8. NEW ENGLANDERS ATTEMPTED TO INSTIGATE MASSIVE SLAVE REBELLIONS IN THE SOUTH

Abolitionists were a small but vocal and militant group in New England who demanded instant abolition of slavery in the South. These fanatics and zealots were calling for massive slave uprisings that would result in the murder of Southern men, women and children. Southerners were aware that such an uprising had occurred in Santa Domingo ( Haiti ) in the 1790-1803 era and that the French (white) population-(men, women, and children) had been massacred. The abolitionists published a terrorist manifesto and tried to smuggle 100,000 copies into the South showing slaves how to murder their masters at night. Then when John Brown raided Harpers Ferry , Virginia in 1859 the political situation became inflammatory. Prior to this event there had been more abolition societies in the South than in the North. Lincoln and most of the Republican Party (68 of 117 members of congress) had adopted a political platform in support of terrorist acts against the South (based upon the Hinton Helper book-The Impending Crisis) . Some (allegedly including Lincoln ) had contributed monetarily as supporters of John Brown's terrorist activities. Again slavery was used as a scapegoat for all differences that existed between the North and South.

## 9. SLAVERY

The claims by biased Northern historians that the war was fought totally over slavery does not stand up under historical examination of the facts. On March 2, 1861 prior to the Ft. Sumter incident the North offered the South the Corwin Amendment to the U.S. Constitution which would have been the original 13th amendment. It would have made slavery permanent. All the South had to do was agree to continue to pay Tariff taxes and rejoin the Union . Also in 1863 Lincoln offered the South a 100 day period in which the South could agree to rejoin the Union and continue to pay taxes and keep slavery until 1900. If all the South wanted was slavery they could have accepted either of these proposals and kept slavery without firing a shot. So there you have the answer. Like all wars the Civil War (more appropriately called The War for Southern Independence ) was over money, land, resources, and power (Empire) as far as Northern motives were concerned.

Indirectly slavery was a cause of the war. It was the criminal and unconstitutional actions by fanatical Northerners led by John Brown and others that Southerners rejected and determined that they would not allow this class of people led by Abraham Lincoln to politically rule over them. Most Southerners did not own slaves and would not have fought for the protection of slavery. However they believed that the North had no Constitutional right to free slaves held by citizens of Sovereign Southern States. Prior to the war there were five times as many abolition societies in the South as in the North. Virtually all educated Southerners were in favor of gradual emancipation of slaves. Gradual emancipation would have allowed the economy and labor system of the South to gradually adjust to a free paid labor system without economic collapse. Furthermore, since the New England States were responsible for the development of slavery in America , Southerners saw the morality claims by the North as blatant hypocrisy. The first state to legalize slavery had been Massachusetts in 1641 and this law was directed primarily at Indians. In colonial times the economic infrastructure of the port cities of the North was dependent upon the slave trade. The first slave ship in America , "THE DESIRE", was fitted out in Marblehead , Massachusetts in 1637. Further proof that Southerners were not fighting to preserve slavery is found in

the diary of an officer in the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia. He stated that "he had never met a man in the Army of Northern Virginia that claimed he was fighting to preserve slavery". If the war had been over slavery, the composition of the politicians, officers, enlisted men, and even African Americans would have been different. Confederate General Robert E. Lee had freed his slaves (Custis estate) prior to 1864 whereas Union General Grant's wife Julia did not free her slaves until after the war when forced to do so by the 13th amendment to the constitution. Grant had even stated that if the abolitionists claimed he was fighting to free slaves that he would offer his services to the South (reference: 1868 Democratic Speakers Handbook). Mildred Lewis Rutherford (1852-1928) was for many years the historian for the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC). In her book Truths of History she stated that there were more slaveholders in the Union Army (315,000) than the Confederate Army (200,000). Statistics and estimates also show that about 300,000 blacks supported the Confederacy versus about 200,000 for the Union. Clearly the war would have been fought along different lines if it had been fought over slavery.

The famous English author Charles Dickens stated "the Northern onslaught upon Southern slavery is a specious piece of humbug designed to mask their desire for the economic control of the Southern states."

Even Northern historian James McPherson who is certainly no friend to Confederate history and heritage had to admit that Confederate soldiers considered themselves to be fighting for FREEDOM from Northern tyranny, despotism, dictatorship, and aggression and not slavery. He arrived at this conclusion after reading about 30,000 surviving letters written by Confederate soldiers during the war.

## 10. NORTHERN AGGRESSION AGAINST SOUTHERN STATES

Proof that Abraham Lincoln wanted war may be found in the manner he handled the Fort Sumter incident. Original correspondence between Lincoln and Naval Captain G.V. Fox shows proof that Lincoln acted with deceit and willfully provoked South Carolina into firing on the fort (A TARIFF COLLECTION FACILITY). It was politically important that the South be provoked into firing the first shot so that Lincoln could claim the Confederacy started the war. Additional proof that Lincoln wanted war is the fact that Lincoln refused to meet with a Confederate peace delegation. They remained in Washington for 30 days and returned to Richmond only after it became apparent that Lincoln wanted war and refused to meet and discuss a peace agreement. After setting up the Fort Sumter incident for the purpose of starting a war, Lincoln called for 75,000 troops to put down what he called a rebellion. He intended to march Union troops across Virginia and North Carolina to attack South Carolina. Virginia and North Carolina were not going to allow such an unconstitutional and criminal act of aggression against a sovereign sister Southern State. Lincoln's act of aggression caused the secession of the upper Southern States.

On April 17th 1861, Governor Letcher of Virginia sent this message to Washington DC: "I have only to say that the militia of Virginia will not be furnished to the powers of Washington for any such use or purpose as they have in view. Your object is to subjugate the Southern states and the requisition made upon me for such a object-an object in my judgement not within the purview of the constitution or the act of 1795, will not be complied with. You have chosen to inaugurate civil war; having done so we will meet you in a spirit as determined as the administration has exhibited toward the South."

The WAR BETWEEN THE STATES 1861-1865 occurred due to many complex causes and factors as enumerated above. Those who make claims that "the war was over slavery" or that if slavery had been abolished in 1776 when the Declaration of Independence was signed or in 1789 when The Constitution of the United States of America was signed, that war would not have occurred between North and South are being very simplistic in their views and opinions.

The following conversation between English ship Captain Hillyar and Capt. Raphael Semmes-Confederate Ship CSS Sumter (and after 1862 CSS Alabama) occurred during the war on August 5th, 1861. It is a summary from a well-educated Southerner who is stating his reasons for fighting. Captain Hillyar expressed surprised at Captain Semmes's contention that the people of the South were "defending ourselves against robbers with knives at our throats", and asked for further clarification as to how this was so, the exchange below occurred. I especially was impressed with Semmes' assessment of Yankee motives - the creation of "Empire"!

Semmes: "Simply that the machinery of the Federal Government, under which we have lived, and which was designed for the common benefit, has been made the means of despoiling the South, to enrich the North", and I explained to him the workings of the iniquitous tariffs, under the operation of which the South had, in effect, been reduced to a dependent colonial condition, almost as abject as that of the Roman provinces, under their proconsuls; the only difference being, that smooth-faced hypocrisy had been added to robbery, inasmuch as we had been plundered under the forms of law"

Captain Hillyar: "All this is new to me", replied the captain. "I thought that your war had arisen out of the slavery question".



Semmes: "That is the common mistake of foreigners. The enemy has taken pains to impress foreign nations with this false view of the case. With the exception of a few honest zealots, the canting hypocritical Yankee cares as little for our slaves as he does for our draught animals. The war which he has been making upon slavery for the last 40 years is only an interlude, or by-play, to help on the main action of the drama, which is Empire; and it is a curious coincidence that it was commenced about the time the North began to rob the South by means of its tariffs. When a burglar designs to enter a dwelling for the purpose of robbery, he provides himself with the necessary implements. The slavery question was one of the implements employed to help on the robbery of the South. It strengthened the Northern party, and enabled them to get their tariffs through Congress; and when at length, the South, driven to the wall, turned, as even the crushed worm will turn, it was cunningly perceived by the Northern men that "No slavery" would be a popular war-cry, and hence, they used it".

"It is true that we are defending our slave property, but we are defending it no more than any other species of our property - it is all endangered, under a general system of robbery. We are in fact, fighting for independence".

The Union victory in 1865 destroyed the right of secession in America, which had been so cherished by America's founding fathers as the principle of their revolution. British historian and political philosopher Lord Acton, one of the most intellectual figures in Victorian England, understood the deeper meaning of Southern defeat. In a letter to former Confederate General Robert E. Lee dated November 4, 1866, Lord Acton wrote "I saw in States Rights the only available check upon the absolutism of the sovereign will, and secession filled me with hope, not as the destruction but as the redemption of Democracy. I deemed you were fighting the battles of our liberty, our progress, and our civilization and I mourn for that which was lost at Richmond more deeply than I rejoice over that which was saved at Waterloo (defeat of Napoleon).

As Illinois Governor Richard Yates stated in a message to his state assembly on January 2, 1865, the war had "tended, more than any other event in the history of the country, to militate against the Jeffersonian Ideal ( Thomas Jefferson ) that the best government is that which governs least.

Years after the war former Confederate president Jefferson Davis stated "I Am saddened to Hear Southerners Apologize for Fighting to Preserve Our Inheritance". Some years later former U.S. president Theodore Roosevelt stated "Those Who Will Not Fight For The Graves Of Their Ancestors Are Beyond Redemption".

James W. King  
Commander SCV Camp 141  
Lt. Col. Thomas M. Nelson's Rangers  
Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV)  
Albany, Georgia

#### LINCOLN WAS CORRUPT--SECESSION WAS LEGAL

Quotes from Northern men document that they considered the Lincoln administration corrupt. Their quotes also document that Lincoln invaded the South to protect the Tariff Tax and not to ban slavery. Documented facts and quotes also prove that secession was legal and that Southerners were not traitors.

Northern financier and banker J.P. Morgan said "I supported president Lincoln but I see my mistake. I visited Washington D.C. and saw the corruption of the administration. The war is not for the preservation of the Constitution and Union but for politicians and government contractors. Lysander Spooner, prominent Massachusetts lawyer, legal scholar, and abolitionist said "The principle on which the war was waged by the North was that men may be compelled to submit to a government they do not want and resistance makes them traitors and criminals.

Lincoln made a speech in congress on Jan. 12, 1848 that secession is a most valuable and sacred right. In 1860 he reversed his opinion because he did not want to lose the annual 60-70 million dollars from the Southern states from an unfair sectional tariff tax. When Virginia, New York, and Rhode island joined the union they specifically reserved the right of secession. All early attempts were by New England states in 1803 and 1814. On Feb. 15, 1833 MA. senator Daniel Webster stated " If the Union was formed by the accession of the union of states then the union may be dissolved by the secession of states". Military cadets at West Point were taught from "Rawles View of the Constitution" that secession was legal.

Salmon P. Chase, Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, confirmed in 1865 and again in 1867 that secession was legal in 1860-1861. "Should you persist in your endeavor to bring to trial any of the former representatives of the Confederate government or military personnel on treason charges that which the North won on the battlefield will be lost in court. Secession is not a rebellion". Secession was legal under the 10th amendment.

James W. King  
SCV Camp 141 Commander  
Albany Georgia

#### Northerners-Two Types

There are 2 types of people who live North of the Mason-Dixon Line. Decent honorable Northern people and Yankees. Some of the best Southern supporters are people raised in the North who have learned the truth and facts about the radical,

fanatical, zealot criminal element in the North and the hideous atrocities they committed against the South. Yes I have a suspicion of all Northerners until I figure out which group they are in.

Lincoln and his radicals, fanatics, and criminals imprisoned about 200,000 Northern citizens simply for expressing opposition to his criminal unconstitutional war--38,000 for the duration of the war with no trial or legal rights. He imprisoned Francis Key Howard ( grandson of Francis Scott Key who wrote the song Star Spangled Banner) for 14 months just because he wrote a newspaper editorial in opposition to Lincoln's war. He was a newspaper editor. Lincoln had federal troops to burn and shut down about 300 Northern newspapers because they wrote pro-Southern editorials. Howard wrote a book about his imprisonment--The American Bastille.

Perhaps you do not truly understand just how many evil atrocities were committed against Southerners during the war and during reconstruction which was harder on Southerners than the war itself. Reconstruction was the plunder pillage, and economic rape of the Southern States.

Lincoln, Sherman, Sheridan, and a host of other Yankees are War Criminals. Burning, pillaging, theft, plunder, arson, rape, and murder. During Reconstruction the Yankee carpetbaggers operated Uncle Sam's terrorist organization the Union League. They had 300000 members-former black slaves. They gave out matches and had them burn Southerner's houses barns, poison wells, shoot livestock rape, murder. This caused the rise of the KKK. If there had not been a Union League there would have never been a KKK--a police and resistance organization.

It took 1/2 of the Union army to prevent several Northern states from joining the Southern war effort. Lincoln declared martial law and shelled NY City.

Many Northerners are learning the truth and coming over to the Southern side. I have many Northern friends.

It is probably more true that the North has never got over winning the war. In order to justify their atrocities they paint the South as an evil slave empire that got what we deserved. But it was the New England colonies/states that were responsible for the development of slavery in America. The shipping industry in New England and the port cities rose to prosperity on the profits from the slave trade. All the ongoing efforts to ban CSA flags and our history heritage, and culture and we resist and then get blamed for keeping the war still going.

James W. King

Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV)

Camp 141 Commander

Albany GA.

## PRINCIPLES AND VALUES REPRESENTED BY THE CONFEDERATE FLAG

April is Confederate History and Heritage month as officially recognized by the Georgia General Assembly in 2009 by Bill 27. The South and the Confederate States of America have been harshly discriminated against and positive historical facts and figures have intentionally been suppressed. Biased Northern historians have unfairly caused Southern and Confederate history and its heroes, monuments, memorials, and flags to be regulated to a role of less importance than deserved in American history and to be viewed in a negative perspective by much of the American public. U.S president Woodrow Wilson is quoted as saying "the role of slavery became the proclaimed cause of the Civil War because it was necessary to put the South at a moral disadvantage by transforming the contest from a war for Independence into a war waged for the maintenance and extension of slavery". If slavery was all the Southern states wanted they could have kept it without a war or firing a shot. The North offered the South the Corwin Amendment to the U.S. Constitution in March 1861 that would have made slavery permanently legal in America if they would rejoin the union. The South refused and the Constitution of the Confederate States of America banned the international slave trade. Most educated Southerners were in favor of gradual orderly emancipation which would have prevented segregation and Jim Crow laws which were based on Northern black codes.

The words of Confederate General Patrick R. Cleburne who was killed at the battle of Franklin Tennessee on November 30, 1864 are becoming true. "Every man should endeavor to understand the meaning of subjugation before it is too late. It means the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy; that our youth will be trained by Northern school teachers; will learn from Northern school books their version of the war; will be impressed by the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, and our maimed veterans as fit objects for derision". Political correctness and Socialist Marxist Revisionism are attacking everything Southern and Confederate on national, state, and local levels all across America .

The Confederate flag represents honor, faith, courage, dignity, integrity, chivalry, Christian values, respect for womanhood, strong family ties, patriotism, self- reliance, limited constitutional federal government, states rights, and belief in the free enterprise system. It symbolizes the noble spirit of the Southern people, the rich heritage, the traditions of the South and the dynamic and vigorous southern culture. No other symbol so proudly says " Dixie " as the Cross of St. Andrew (Confederate Battle Flag) waving in the breeze. Liberals have falsely indoctrinated many black Americans to believe it represents racism, bigotry, and a painful reminder of slavery. But white Christian Southerners who fly the Confederate Battle Flag are not the enemy of responsible Black Americans who are working to better themselves.

The Confederate flag is the last flag to represent the concept of local control of ones' life in America . In a larger sense it represents the same values and principles as the original U.S. Betsy Ross Flag: Limited Constitutional Federal Government,

States Rights, Resistance to Tyranny, and Christian Principles and Values. Thus it represents "government of the people, by the people, and for the people with the consent of the governed".

The Confederate flag is an internationally recognized symbol of resistance to tyranny. It was chosen by Poland as the symbol of the Solidarity movement in 1981 against Russian Communism. That is why it was flying over the Berlin Wall when it was being torn down in 1989 and has been flown by numerous countries or provinces seeking independence.

It reminds knowledgeable Americans that government is to be held accountable for its actions, and if those actions are viewed as not being in the best interest of the people, there is a price to be paid for it. This fact has not been lost upon the Socialist, Communist, liberal left and that is why they have spent inordinate amounts of money and energy trying to suppress this powerful symbol of freedom. The Confederate battle flag is a Christian symbol and that is why proponents of Secular Humanism oppose it.

The flag also represents the valor and sacrifice of our Southern ancestors in their quest to gain independence and recognition as a sovereign nation. Confederate soldiers displayed tremendous bravery in the face of overwhelming odds and blatant tyranny on behalf of the Yankee government that invaded the Southern homeland. It was, is, and will continue to be the flag of the region Southerners call home, the Southland. We are Americans, true, but we are also proud Southerners.  
By James W. King

### Confederate Values and Principles Remain Important

The Confederate flag and other Confederate symbols including Monuments and Memorials represent the same principles as the original U.S. Betsy Ross flag-Limited Constitutional Federal Government, States' Rights', Resistance to Tyranny, and Christian Values and Principles. But Northern Socialist liberals have for the past 150 years berated, disparaged, and condemned the CSA and its symbols and through their propaganda have indoctrinated many Americans to believe that they represent racism, bigotry, and a painful reminder of slavery. The U.S. flag, the Stars and Stripes, is the official flag of the KKK and it flew over slave ships and the genocide and near extermination of the Native American Indians but it gets a complete pass. The two flags are not held to the same level of accountability.

Robert E. Lee had to make a decision in 1861. Defend the Constitution or defend the Union? He made the correct decision to defend the Constitution. This makes him an American hero--not a traitor as claimed by some who do not understand the ideas and concepts of government as established by America's founding fathers. America was founded as a Constitutional Federal Republic composed of a Limited Federal Government and Sovereign States. In 1861 the Federal Government of America was taken over by Northern politicians, industrialists, Socialists, Communists, Atheists, radicals, zealots, fanatics, and hypocrites who were driven by greed, power, corruption and a burning desire to establish Socialism in America. They had a blatant disregard for the Constitution and Bill of Rights when it stood in the way of profit, power and total control of America by the Northern states.

Former Confederate General Robert E. Lee stated in 1866 "All the South has ever desired was that the union, as established by our forefathers, should be preserved; and that the government, as originally organized, should be administered in purity and truth."

Campaigns all across America have resulted in removing or suppressing Confederate symbols. The Confederacy has been the victim of one of America's most successful smear campaigns. Certainly, part is due to the old truism "the victors write the history" and much is due to heightened racial sensitivities in our current era, in which the Confederacy, which lasted 4 years, is seen as the principal villain in North American slavery, an institution which lasted more than 200 years in both North and South.

There are more profound reasons for the extreme contempt heaped on the Confederacy. The dominant interpreters of American history have transferred slavery, disunion, and states rights to the Confederacy to purify and transform America into a modern and progressive social democracy. Their efforts are only successful if one accepts the superficial view of history presented by the all pervasive supporters of the current American regime.

Much of the great intellectual foundation of the early Republic, such as the Federalist Papers and their anti-federalist counterparts, the Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions, and the writings of John C. Calhoun (Disquisition on Government and Discourse on the Constitution and Government) are ignored in flagrant omission.

Why argue the Confederate cause 150 years after surrender? Why are Confederate principles and values important to the preservation of American liberty? Constitutional issues surrounding the secession of the Southern states; Lincoln's destructive and brutal suppression of secession; criminal, corrupt, and immoral reconstruction policies; and post 1865 constitutional amendments are fundamental to understanding the erosion of liberty and expansion of Federal power.

The other facet is the Lincoln myth. The metamorphosis of a shrewd partisan operative into a national demigod sanctified violation of the constitution as acceptable. If the great and good Abe Lincoln did it, it must be right. Former New York governor Mario Cuomo defended an unconstitutional act by referring to Lincoln's expedient violations of the constitution. If Lincoln's gross violations of the constitution are justified, that gives a pass to later presidents, congress, and federal courts to do the same.

If Lincoln and the Union cause in the War for Southern Independence (Civil War) are axiomatically right, then all arguments for Limited Federal Government and strict adherence to the Constitution and Bill of Rights will eventually fail. Those who believe that the constitutional compact of limited government is the essential characteristic of American liberty realize that freedom is not guaranteed by a taxing, regulating, and war-mongering government. A vigorous defense of the Confederate cause as among the purest expressions of true American liberty and patriotism is essential. The founding

fathers saw the constitution as a contract between the states, not a sacred blood oath binding one to obedience to a national regime. Modern day liberals and conservatives both promote the use of federal force and confiscation to achieve their goals.

Subsequent history has shown that our Confederate ancestors were right; the modern central government is a swollen monstrosity, with its tentacles grasping into every aspect of our lives. The constitutionally limited government of the Founding Fathers died at Appomattox Virginia on April 9, 1865. Abraham Lincoln broke the original Constitution and Bill of Rights and changed America from a Republic to a Socialist Democracy. Day by day America is becoming a Socialist police state.

Article by James W. King

Sons of Confederate Veterans Camp Commander  
Albany Georgia

#### SOUTHERN SECESSION DECLARATIONS EXPLAINED

The fact that Causes of Secession Declarations by four of the seceding Southern states list slavery as a cause of secession has led liberals and Marxist Socialists to claim that the South seceded solely for the purpose of keeping and defending slavery. The declaration by Georgia was the most thorough presentation of abuses by the North that justified secession. Those who make such claims berating and disparaging the seceding Southern states for secession do not have a thorough understanding of the political situation that existed prior to and at the time of Southern secession.

Most Southerners were in favor of gradual orderly emancipation of slaves and it was occurring. Prior to the war there was an estimated five times as many abolition societies in the South as in the North. The Constitution of the Confederate States of America prohibited the importation of slaves. The Northern colonies, later states, of New England--Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, and New York- were primarily responsible for the development of slavery in America. The port cities of New England had grown wealthy from profits derived from the slave trade. Initially the South had resisted slavery but as time went by they succumbed to the encouragement and pressure from New England to purchase and use slave labor on the plantations of the South.

The use of slave labor in the industrial cities of the North had not been successful as it had been in the agricultural South. Therefore the Northern states began emancipating slaves and in 1808 the further importation of slaves was outlawed by the United States of America. But Yankee slave traders, in violation of the law, continued transporting slaves up until the time of the War for Southern Independence (Civil War).

By 1820 to 1830 the slave trade had become unprofitable to most Northerners and agitation began against the Southern states demanding instant abolition of slaves as opposed to the orderly graduated emancipation that was already taking place in the Southern states. Initially the Northern abolitionists were a small but very vocal and militant group. But abolition sentiment continued to grow and lies and propaganda based on ignorance began to slander the Southern people. The English historian Cecil Chesterman is quoted as saying "what can exceed the hypocrisy of the New England men who accuse the South of grave moral sin while the profits made from the slave trade are still in their pocket".

The Northern abolitionists were radicals, fanatics, zealots, and criminals and they offered no plan for the compensation of freed slaves to Southerners. Instead they demanded instant abolition and supported and worked to foment a massive slave revolt that would cause the deaths of thousands of Southern men, women, and children similar to that which had occurred in Santa Domingo (Haiti) in the 1790-1803 era. The Marxist Socialist Republican Party that was formed in 1854 had many of these radicals, fanatics, zealots, and criminals as members. The Republican Party passed a resolution that was signed by 68 of 117 members advocating violence against the South as outlined in the 1857 book by Hinton Helper "The Impending Crisis of the South". Then they financed and outfitted criminal and murderer John Brown to go to Virginia and implement a slave rebellion. All through the North the psychopathic murderous criminal John Brown was perceived as a hero and saint who had gone straight to heaven after he was hung in Virginia following his failed attempt to instigate servile insurrection and the planned massive slave rebellion.

Lincoln was a member of this radical group and after he was elected president the South refused to voluntarily be ruled by Northern radicals, fanatics, zealots, and criminals. Southerners determined that the best way to avoid more impending criminal actions by the North was to separate so seven Southern states seceded and this was followed by four more after Lincoln initiated aggression against the seceded states.

The extremely high tariff rate of 47-50% in the upcoming Morrill Tariff was also a major factor in Southern secession. The South was being forced to pay 75-85% of the money to operate the Federal Government and 80-90% of that tax money was being kept and spent in the North.

The Northern industrialists were forcing the South to pay for the industrialization of America at no cost to themselves. The machinery of the Federal Government, which was designed for the common benefit, was made the means of despoiling the South, to enrich the North". The workings of the iniquitous tariffs had reduced the South to a dependent colonial condition, almost as abject as that of the Roman provinces, under their proconsuls nearly 2000 years ago. A coalition of Northern economic interests with the Northern radicals, fanatics, zealots, and criminals forced Southern secession. The Robber had joined hands with the Incendiary and the South was their target

By James W. King

The late great radio commentator Paul Harvey Aurandt, known on radio as Paul Harvey, had for many years a very popular segment called "The Rest Of The Story". Most people are aware that there are at least two sides to any story and most are aware that the winner or victor of a war writes the history. Many people are also aware that American History, especially that of the Old South, the War For Southern Independence (Civil War), and Reconstruction as presented by Northern historians is at best a highly biased New England perspective and at worst little more than Yankee lies and propaganda. Emperor Napoleon of France is quoted as saying "History is an Accepted Fable" and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill said "History is Basically Bunk". In the current sea of political correctness that has swallowed up America, true and accurate Southern and Confederate history is absolutely not going to be taught in America's classrooms including colleges and universities.

The complete story of the Civil Rights movement and the battles fought by black Americans, especially black Southerners, for voting and other rights is the subject of this commentary. The perspective presented by America's news media portrays white Southerners as racists and bigots who mistreated totally innocent blacks who only wanted their rights guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights. In some cases this is true but what caused Southern whites to act in this manner? Some articles ask "Should blacks forgive whites for this mistreatment". Continue reading as I present "The Rest Of The Story" which dishonest Northern historians have omitted from American history. This omission can be compared to serving on a jury trial in which only the prosecution is allowed to present their perspective and selected facts. Thus jurors are kept in ignorance of other vital facts relevant to rendering an educated fair and impartial verdict.

Today very few Americans, including Southerners, remember or have ever heard of Uncle Sam's terrorist organization, the UNION LEAGUE, which was operated by evil, corrupt, tyrannical, despotic, dictatorial Yankee Carpetbaggers in the South from 1862 through 1877. All chapters in American history books related to Reconstruction discuss radical Republican Carpetbaggers and the KKK. The third element, the Union League, is totally omitted because this "inconvenient history" reflects so negatively on the North and would expose the shameful corrupt and barbaric atrocities committed by the UNION LEAGUE against white Southerners especially former Confederates and their families.

The UNION LEAGUE began as an honorable part of the Union army as the Sanitary Commission. It soon morphed into the military strong arm of the Freedmans Bureau and began committing atrocities. These white Yankee carpetbaggers used uneducated blacks as puppets to do their dirty work during so called Reconstruction which was in reality the plunder, pillage, and rape of the Southern states. Blacks were initiated into the UNION LEAGUE in secret spectacular impressive ceremonies with fires, music, and inflammatory speeches and lies to incite hatred and resentment toward Southern whites. Conservative blacks that refused to participate and join were beaten or in some cases murdered. During Reconstruction the membership of the UNION LEAGUE reached nearly 300,000 black militia members managed and controlled by white Yankee carpetbaggers.

UNION LEAGUE Carpetbaggers handed out matches and had blacks burning houses and barns, shooting livestock, poisoning wells, and committing murder and rape. White Southerners lived in terror for years. Some Yankees were so radical and fanatical that they wanted to exterminate every Southern man, woman, and child. This caused the rise of the KKK which was an honorable Police and Resistance organization (this pro-KKK comment only applies to the original KKK which disbanded in 1877. I disdain the modern Klan). Union League carpetbaggers also fought battles between each other for control much like modern drug lords. In several cases president Grant had to intervene but he always sided with the radicals against moderates. When Southerners finally evicted the carpetbaggers the blacks were left to face the wrath of whites. Theft and corruption had been so severe that several states were left totally bankrupt.

Although the UNION LEAGUE has been omitted from history and virtually forgotten, the consequences have carried forward. White Northerners are responsible for most of today's division between white and black Southerners. It is time for both whites and blacks to forgive but not forget and to work together to preserve the Constitution and Bill of Rights and prevent the enslavement of us all by the advancing shadow of totalitarian Socialism which hovers over America like a bird of prey fueled by well meaning but misguided liberals. Contact me for more facts [jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net](mailto:jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net)

James W. King  
1123 Mud Creek Road  
Albany Georgia 31721  
229-854-1944  
[jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net](mailto:jkingantiquearms@bellsouth.net)  
Commander Camp 141  
Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV)

# Music in the Confederate Navy

Presented at the 10th Annual Mystic Seaport Museum Maritime Music Symposium, June 10, 1989

By John Townley

Music sung and played on shipboard in the 19th century has been widely researched and written about, including many specialty areas such as songs of the whalers, fishing songs, naval ballads, and the like. Most, although they may be more narrowly defined by a given segment of the maritime profession, cover a fairly broad expanse of time.

The Navy of the Confederate States Of America was only in existence for a little over four years and *in toto* numbered only about six thousand men (as compared, say, to the C.S. Army's 600,000), so tracing music and songs in this narrow window might seem like a near impossibility. This particular search is compounded by the fact that Southerners tended to keep written records of their activities less voluminously than their cousins to the North, being members of a culture with a strong oral but limited written tradition. In addition, much of the records that were kept during the war were destroyed in the devastation that marked its conclusion.

Nevertheless, there are enough references in books, journals, letters, and printed music to give a fairly suggestive picture of the music that accompanied the Southern sailor to war on the high seas and on the rivers and harbors of his home country. These, in combination with a look at the overall musical culture of the time, give a good idea of the music to which the CSN sailor was exposed or, in fact, penned himself and left for future generations.

References to music in the CSN vary from a word or two dropped in passing to substantial words of praise for music aboard ship and the positive effect it had on the sailors. A few on the sketchy side would be:

In his journal, Executive Officer of the C.S.S. *Chattahoochie* docked at Chattahoochie, Florida on Feb. 18, 1863 notes that he heard the sailors on deck singing a song, and he quotes a verse:

"You had better stay at home with the girly you love so dear,  
Than venture your sweet life in a bold privateer."

He also notes that the ship had two fiddlers aboard -- one, the paymaster, was a classical fiddler, the other, the surgeon, played breakdowns.

Similar notes in passing are made in the journal of Assistant Surgeon Charles E. Lining on board the last CSN commerce raider C.S.S. *Shenandoah*: "Monday, May 1st, 1865, at sea lat. 33o01'20"N, 150o48'15"E....old Chew [5th Lt. Francis F. Chew] went fiddling in the evening to the captain's while Lee [3rd Lt. Sidney Smith Lee] went to work and danced all his clothes off -- I don't know when I have laughed as much as I did at it." Later he observes: "Saturday, Oct. 21, 1865...At night Lee got all the dancers among the men by the main hatch and by a little whiskey set



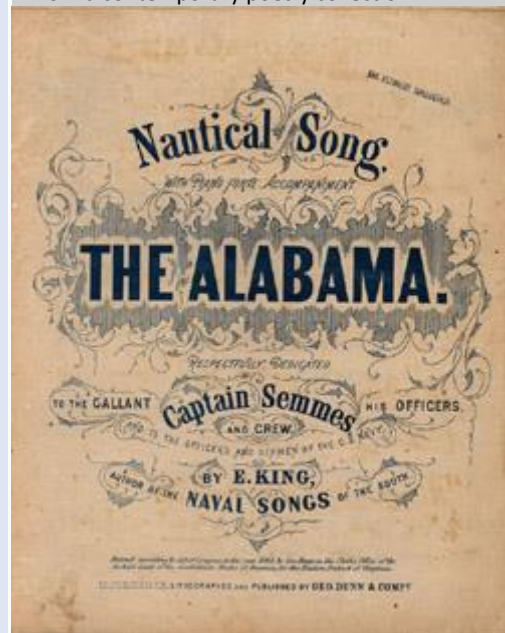
The Stars and Bars

See yonder bright flag as it floats on the breeze,  
It is feared by its foes though it's young on the seas,  
Like a bird on the ocean 'tis met all alone,  
But a deed of dishonor it never has known.

In defending its rights much blood has been shed  
As an emblem of this see its borders all red,  
And then look to the center, the blue and the white,  
The assurance our cause it is true just and right.

Long may it wave o'er the ocean's dark breast,  
Till the sun, moon, and stars sink forever to rest,  
May its gallant defenders forever prove true,  
With this wish, flag of freedom, I bid thee adieu.

-- from a contemporary poetry collection



At sea and land, the CSS *Alabama* was the most sung-about vessel of the Civil War. This song complete is [available here...](#)

them dancing until after nine o'clock."

Even sketchier conclusions may be made about another ship, the cruiser C.S.S. *Georgia*, because a reference by Capt. Raphael Semmes mentions Lt. R.T. Chapman aboard the cruiser C.S.S. *Sumter* as one who "thumbed the light guitar, and sang delightful songs" and who, incidentally subsequently served aboard the *Georgia*. Did he bring his guitar?

Songs were certainly being sung aboard the cruiser C.S.S. *Florida*, as a topman aboard her actually wrote a song of her exploits while under the command of Capt. James Newland Maffitt, one of the most dashing and daredevil captains of the CSN. The ballad appears in *The Civil War In Song and Story*, 1889, credited anonymously and is set not quite as the text suggests to the "Red, White and Blue, (Southern edition)" -- there was such a song, a parody on "Columbia, The Gem Of The Ocean" -- but to the tune of the also very popular "Red, White, and Red." The song survived in oral tradition into this century and was collected in a version very close to the original by Joanna Colcord (thanks for that to Bob Webb, who found it in her unpublished papers a few years back). [Below, right, is the complete original text]

If musical references aboard some ships are scanty, one makes up for all the rest: the C.S.S. *Alabama*. The most famous of all Southern raiders, her depredations upon Northern shipping still hold the world's record for all commerce raiders today. Built in Liverpool, England (like many other CSN ships) and commanded by captain and lawyer Raphael Semmes, she was more than a fearsome scourge to Yankee shipping -- she was one of the most musical naval ships of the 19th century, at least for which there is documentation.

Her musical tale begins before she made her hairbreadth escape from the Mersey River to the freedom of the open ocean, just hours ahead of an injunction that would have seized her. Union agents in Liverpool were collecting evidence to present to the British Crown that the Confederacy was building a warship in Britain in violation of that country's neutrality laws. American Consul to Liverpool Thomas Dudley had hired various spies to watch and infiltrate the operation, among them seaman William Passmore. Passmore reports his observations of June 26, 1862:

"Met the seamen, say thirty in number, on Saturday coming down Canning St. [in Birkenhead] from the ship from the ship, playing 'Dixie's Land' on a fife, concertina, and cornopeon [an early cornet] and they all took the 4:30 Woodside boat for Liverpool. They still kept playing 'Dixie's Land' on board the ferry boat. Went up to one of the men and asked him when he thought the ship would be going out. He told me their bed clothes and bedding were aboard and that the boatswain told those who intended to go in her, to hold themselves in readiness for early next week."

A merry lot, indeed -- if all three instruments actually did make it aboard when she slipped down the Mersey on the 29th, then the *Alabama* had likely the only concertina in the Confederate Navy -- the instrument was almost unheard of in America before the Civil War, when it was brought to the North by Irish and German immigrants imported to help fight the war.

The next reference to music on the *Alabama* is at her commissioning at Terceira in the Azores the following month, just after her tender had transferred her armament. On Sunday, Aug. 24th, Semmes relates:

"A curious observer would also have seen a quartermaster standing by the English colors, which we were still wearing, a band of music on the quarter-deck, and a gunner (lock-string in hand) standing by the weather-bow gun. All these men had their eyes upon the reader [Semmes reading the commission]; and when he had concluded, at a wave of his hand, the gun



***Alabama's* Capt. Raphael Semmes (shown with First Lieutenant Kell) kept a box of musical instruments aboard for the use of the officers and crew.**



***CSS Florida's* exploits are described below in song penned by one of her seamen.**

**"The *Florida's* Cruise"**

By a foretop-man of the C.S.S. *Florida*  
Air -- "Red, White, and Blue" (Southern edition).

One evening, off Mobile, the Yanks they all knew  
That the wind from the north'rd most bitterly blew;  
They also all knew, and they thought they were sure,  
They'd block'd up the *Florida*, safe and secure..

Cho:

Huzza! huzza, for the *Florida's* crew;  
We'll range with bold Maffitt the world through and through.

Nine cruisers they had, and they lay off the bar,  
Their long line to seaward extending so far,  
And Preble he said as he shut his eyes tight:  
I'm sure they're all hammock'd this bitter cold night.

Bold Maffitt commanded, a man of great fame  
He sail'd on the *Dolphin*, you've heard of the same;  
He called us all aft, and these words he did say:

was fired, the change of flags took place, and the air was rent by a deafening cheer from officers and men; the band at the same time, playing 'Dixie,' -- that soul-stirring national anthem of the new-born government."

No mention is made of what comprised this band, but fife, cornopeon and other brass were common on most ships of the period, along with various drums, and maybe in this case a concertina!

But that was just for official purposes. Once safely at sea, Semmes goes on to describe the routine on board ship and how he kept the sometimes idle hands of the crew busy:

"But though I took good care to see that my men had plenty of employment, it was not all work with them. They had their pastimes and pleasures, as well as labors. After the duties of the day were over, they would generally assemble on the forecastle, and, with violin, and tambourine -- and I always kept them supplied with these and other instruments -- they would extemporize a ball-room, by moving the shot-racks, coils of rope, and other impediments, out of the way, and, with handkerchiefs tied around the waists of some of them, to indicate who were to be the ladies of the party, they would get up a dance with all due form and ceremony; the ladies, in particular, endeavoring to imitate all the airs and graces of the sex -- the only drawback being a little hoarseness of the voice, and now and then the use of an expletive, which would escape them when something went wrong in the dance, and they forgot they had the aprons on. The favorite dancing-tunes were those of Wapping and Wide Water Street, and when I speak of the airs and graces, I must be understood to mean those rather demonstrative airs and graces, of which Poll and Peggy would be likely to be mistresses of...When song was the order of the evening, after the more ambitious of the amateurs had delivered themselves of their solos and cantatas, the entertainment generally wound up with Dixie, when the whole ship would be in an uproar of enthusiasm, sometimes as many as a hundred voices joining in the chorus; the unenthusiastic Englishman, the stolid Dutchman, the mercurial Frenchman, the grave Spaniard, and even the serious Malayan, all joining in the inspiring refrain, -- "We'll live and die in dixie!" -- and astonishing old Neptune by the fervor and novelty of their music.

Eight o'clock was the hour at which the night-watches were set, when, of course, all merriment came to an end. When the officer of the deck reported this hour to the captain, and was told by the latter, to 'make it so,' he put the trumpet to his mouth, and sang out in a loud voice, 'Strike the bell eight -- call the watch!' In an instant, the most profound silence fell upon the late uproarious scene. The witches did not disappear more magically, in that famous revel of Tam O'Shanter, when Tam sang out, 'Well dune, Cutty Sark!' than the sailors dispersed at this ominous voice of authority. The violinist was arrested with half-drawn bow, the raconteur suddenly ceased his yarn in the most interesting part of his story, and even the inspiring chorus of 'Dixie' died a premature death, upon the lips of the singers."

It is often related that the fiddler was a very important person aboard 19th century sailing ships -- if he knew his stuff. One San Francisco story tells of six different captains vying for a particularly fine fiddler -- who woke up at sea one day in the hands of the winner! The *Alabama* was no exception, and Semmes takes note of the skilled musician by name who failed to return to the ship at Capetown, South Africa:

"I was grieved to find that our most serious loss among the deserters, was our Irish fiddler. This fellow had been remarkably diligent, in his vocation, and had fiddled the crew over half the world. It was a pit to lose him, now that we were going over the other half. When the evening's amusements began, Michael Mahoney's vacant camp-stool cast a gloom over the ship. There was no one who could make his violin 'talk' like himself, and it

I'm, bound to run out boys, up anchor, away!

Our hull was well whitewash'd, our sails were all stow'd;  
Our steam was chock up, and the fresh wind it blow'd  
As we crawl'd along, by them, the Yanks gave a shout;  
We dropp'd all our canvas and open'd her out.

You'd have thought them all mad, if you heard the curs'd  
racket

They made upon seeing oar flash little packet;  
Their boatswains did pipe, and the blue lights did play,  
And the great Drummond light it turn'd night into day.

The *Cuyler*, a boat that's unrival'd for speed,  
Quick let slip her cables, and quickly indeed  
She sought for to catch us and keep us in play,  
Till her larger companions could get under way.

She chas'd and she chased till at dawning of day  
From her backers she thought she was too far away  
So she gave up the chase and reported, no doubt,  
That she'd sunk us and turnt us somewhere there about.

So when we were out, boys, all on the salt sea,  
We brought the *Estelle* to, right under our lee,  
And burnt her and sunk her with all her fine gear,  
And straight sail'd for Havana the bold privateer.

'Twas there we recruited and took in some stores,  
Then kiss'd the senoras and sail'd from their shores,  
And on leaving their-waters, by way of a joke,  
With two Yankee brigs, boys, we made a great smoke.

Our hull was well wash'd with the limestone so white,  
Which sailors all know is not quite Christianlike,  
So to paint her all shipshape we went to Green Keys  
Where the *Sonoma* came foaming, the Rebel to seize.

We put on all sail and up steam right away,  
And for forty-eight hours she made us some play,  
When our coal being dusty, and choking the flue,  
Our steam it slack'd down, and nearer she drew.

Oh, ho! cried our captain, I see what's your game!  
Clear away the stern pivot, the *Bulldog* by name,  
And two smaller dogs to keep him companie,  
For very sharp teeth have those dogs of the sea.

The *Sonoma* came up until nearly in range,  
When her engines gave out! -- now wasn't that strange?  
--I don't know the truth, but it's my firm belief  
She didn't like the looks of the Florida's teeth.

She gave up the chase and returned to Key West,  
And told her flag captain that she done her best;  
But the story went round; and it grew rather strong,  
And the public acknowledg'd that something was wrong.

We went on a-cruising and soon did espy  
A fine, lofty clipper, bound home from Shanghai;  
We burnt her and sunk her in the midst of the sea,



was a long time before his place was supplied. Poor Michael! we felt convinced he had not been untrue to us -- it was only a 'dhrup' too much of the 'crayture' he had taken.'

[The *Alabama* left more than her best fiddler in Capetown. The ship was so well and memorably received there that the townsfolk, and now celebrating tourists, to this day still sing a toe-tapping Malay/Afrikaaner song "Darr Kom die Alibama" to this day.]

Michael Mahoney did not have a suitable replacement until the ship reached Singapore, where another accomplished fiddler joined the lot, which brightened up things considerably as they proceeded into the Indian Ocean:

"And then came on the twilight, with its gray and purple blended, and with the twilight, the sounds of merriment on board the *Alabama* -- for we had found a successor for Michael Mahoney, the Irish fiddler, and the usual evening dances were being held. We had now been some time at sea, since leaving Singapore; the 'jail had been delivered,' the proper punishments administered, and Jack, having forgotten both his offences, and their punishment, had again become a 'good boy,' and was as full of fun as ever."

Delivered from the jail at this time was another musical hero of the ship, although unrecognized by Semmes, Frank Townsend. *The Civil War In Song And Story* (1889) quotes a ballad attributed to this Liverpool sailor about the battle between the *Alabama* and the Federal gunboat *Hatteras*, in January of 1863 off the coast of Galveston, Texas. There the *Alabama* lured a Federal ship off shore and sank it in a swift engagement of thirteen minutes, taking the prisoners afterward to Kingston, Jamaica. Townsend immortalized the incident in a song, with a tune unrecorded. By the time the ship reached the Indian Ocean, however, Townsend appeared as a ringleader of the crew's dissatisfaction with unmaterialized prize money, marked when the crew threw overboard cigars given out by Semmes from the captured ship *Winged Racer*. Townsend was court-martialed and sentenced to thirty days in irons on bread and water. Despite the setback, he remained loyal to the ship through her sinking at Cherbourg in June 1864.

The officers joined in the merriment and created their own as well on board the *Alabama*. Arthur Sinclair, 5th Lieutenant aboard the ship, relates numerous incidents in his narrative of the voyage *Two Years On The Alabama*. As he relates:

"The young officers of the ship, with a view of passing the off hours pleasantly, formed a glee club; and as we had some charming voices among them, it was a real treat to both ward-room and forecandle. Weather permitting, and no vessels to be boarded, at the approach of evening the audience gathers; the older officers occupy the 'private boxes' (to wit, campstools), the crew, the 'gallery' (topgallant-forecandle); and cigars and pipes being lighted by all who list, the programme of the evening is in order. Songs sentimental, songs nautical, and, last but not least, songs national, delight the ears and hearts of all."

Later, when some of the officers are spun off to man a captured ship and turn it into another CSN cruiser, the *Tuscaloosa*, they are missed in the evening's musical gatherings:

"Evening is now on us, the *Tuscaloosa* lost to us on the vast deep, and as we gather about the 'bridge,' and the glee-club forms its circle for song, we first begin to miss the bright, cheery face of our tenor, Mid Sinclair, and later on, as the night-watches pass, the strong, firm countenance of our late watch relief, Lieutenant Low."

Sinclair has more to report on the music on board in the persons of 3rd

And drunk to Old Jeff in the best of Bohea!

We next found a ship with a quakerish name:  
A wolf in sheep's clothing oft plays a deep game --  
For the hold of that beautiful, mild, peaceful Star  
Was full of saltpetre, to make powder for war.

Of course the best nature could never stand that,  
Saltpetre for Boston's a little too fat,  
So we burned her and sunk her, she made a grand blaze,  
She's a star now gone down, and we've put out her rays.

We next took a schooner well-laden'd with bread;  
What the devil got into Old Uncle Abe's head?  
To send us such biscuit is such a fine thing,  
It sets us all laughing as we sit and sing:

We next took the *Lapwing*, right stuff in her hold,  
And that was black diamonds that people call coal;  
With that in our bunkers we'll tell Uncle Sam,  
That we think his gunboats are not worth a damn.

The *Mary Jane Colcord* to Cape Town was bound,  
We bade her heave to though and swing her yards round,  
And to Davy Jones' locker without more delay  
We set her afire, and so sailed on our way.

-- From *The Civil War In Song And Story*, 1879



CSS Florida's and CSS Alabama cross paths in a painting, though they never did in life.

### Roll Alabama Roll

-- contemporary capstan shanty

When the *Alabama's* keel was laid  
Roll, Alabama, Roll  
It was laid in the yards of Jonathan Laird,  
O roll, *Alabama*, roll

It was laid in the yard of Jonathan Laird  
It was in the town of Birkenhead.

Down Mersey way she sailed then  
She was Liverpool-fitted with guns and men.

Down Mersey way she sailed forth

Lieutenant Joseph Wilson and marine Lieutenant Beckett Howell, whose instrument, like Semmes's former lieutenant Chapman, was the guitar. This instrument is not mentioned often among fore-castle hands due to its size and relative fragility, but 19th century sources often mention it among passengers and officers who had greater luggage space, as on land it was the portable instrument of choice. Howell is mentioned just once, when he "hastily seeks his stateroom and the consolation of his guitar," after a run-in with Wilson. Joe's talents, however, are praised:

"Joe has vamped from the 'country' to have a quiet retired 'air' on his guitar all to himself, and is assaying a love-song, no doubt suggested by thoughts of his innamorata awaiting in far-away Florida his return with glory and prize-money. Joe is not like his mocking-birds at home, first-class as a songster; but he fingers his guitar well. 'Come in, old fellow; I want to play an accompaniment for you!' And soon the book, draughts, chess, and the learned argument are dropped; and Joe's privacy is utterly wrecked. First one and then another of the glee-club take a turn at song; and the ward-room members of the club exhausted, the guitar is taken to the steerage and the music continued..."

In the Indian Ocean, Sinclair recounts his own version of having a new fiddler and merriment once more in sway:

"Our glee-club is in the full tide of song; and even Semmes unbends from his dignity, and, with his camp-stool on the bridge and manila lit, smokes away the hours, and listens to the plantation songs interspersed with the more sentimental, and winding up with 'Dixie' and 'Bonny Blue Flag' just before the sound of eight bells."

Music accompanies the Alabama right up to the end -- Joe Wilson's guitar, in fact, goes down with the ship in her battle with the U.S.S. *Kearsarge* on June 19, 1864, off Cherbourg, France. As the ship leaves the French port to enter her final battle, the crew is advised to put all their valuables in a safe on shore in case she perishes in the fray:

"Joe Wilson says this latter gratuitous advice is well calculated to increase our appetites, and of little use to him, as all he has of value is his guitar, and that won't go in the iron safe, and besides he wants it to keep his spirits up. Howell jumps to an idea, and wants to borrow it at once as a bracer."

How much music we know was played on board CSN ships may well be a function of the extent of their fame and documentation on an individual basis. The *Alabama* was the most famous of all of the South's ships and certainly the most articulately documented in later books and memoirs. Had cruisers and shoreside vessels of lesser fame been favored with greater reason for their crews to write about them, we might know more about what they were singing and playing. What we may draw as general conclusions from *Alabama's* experience probably only applies to the CSN deepwater vessels with international crews. The *Alabama* had Southern officers but no American sailors (Semmes avoided them, for loyalty problems), so we are looking at a very international mix here. Other cruisers which actually touched port in the South like *Florida* and *Nashville*, might have witnessed a different musical situation.

When one thinks of sea songs, work shanties are usually the first that come to mind these days -- so what shanties were they singing during the Civil War, and what developed from it? The answer in general is probably all the common deepwater shanties that had been in vogue immediately before. "Rolling Home," composed as a poem by British songwriter Charles Mackay aboard the Cunard Liner *Europa* in 1858 had probably already evolved into the famous homeward-bound shanty. The well-known capstan shanty "Roll, Alabama, Roll" possibly was already in use before the end of the war. A really good candidate, however, is "Bully In The Alley," the chorus of

To destroy the commerce of the North.

To Cherbourg port she sailed one day  
To collect her share of prize money.

And many a sailor met his doom  
When the Yankee *Kearsarge* hove in view.

A shot from the forward pivot that day  
Blew the *Alabama's* stern away.

Off the three mile limit in sixty-four  
The *Alabama* sank to the ocean floor.



Was the fiddler in CSS *Palmetto State's* minstrel show the same Lt. Chew who regaled officers of CSS *Shenandoah*?



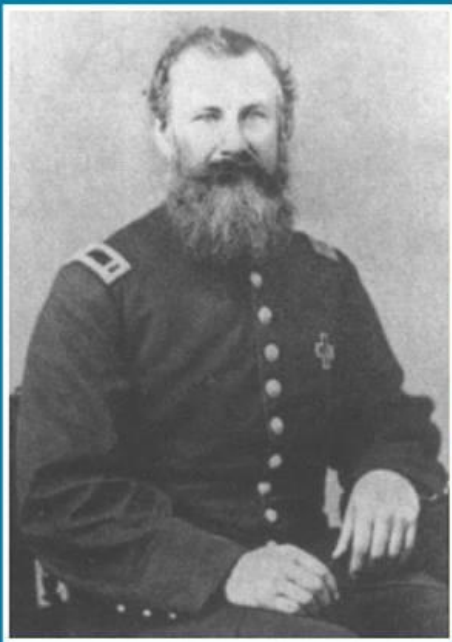
**CSS *Shenandoah* sails into the Mersey, the last to lower the flag, in November 1962**

which mentions Shinbone Alley, the heart of sailortown in St. Georges, Bermuda. Bermuda was an obscure port for sailors until the Civil War, when it became a boom town thanks to its critical location for one of three major bases for the blockade runners going into Southern ports. Common deck hands could make hundreds of dollars in a single two-week round trip voyage to Charleston or Wilmington, landing ashore in Bermuda with untold wealth to squander in Jack's inimitable fashion. For four years, things were truly "Bully down in Shinbone Al," in a way they were never to be again. After the war, Bermuda went back to the quiet coal station it was previously, so it is likely this song originated from the blockade-running days of the Civil War. Another sure candidate for a Bermuda-born song is "Blind Isaac's Song," about the wreck of the blockade-runner *Mary Celeste*, thanks to the probable Union sympathies of her pilot, who ran her on the rocks where he should have known better!

*John Townley is the founding president of [The Confederate Naval Historical Society](#)*

Copyright © John Townley 1989. All rights reserved.

**Surgeon DANIEL HOLT (1819-1868) was born & died in Herkimer Co., NY. He was trained in Madison, WI & Cincinnati, OH, was a good physician & for a period of time was the doctor for the Herkimer County Poor House. He did not initially go into the War, but later on joined a new regiment, the 121st New York. Throughout, he wrote continually to his**



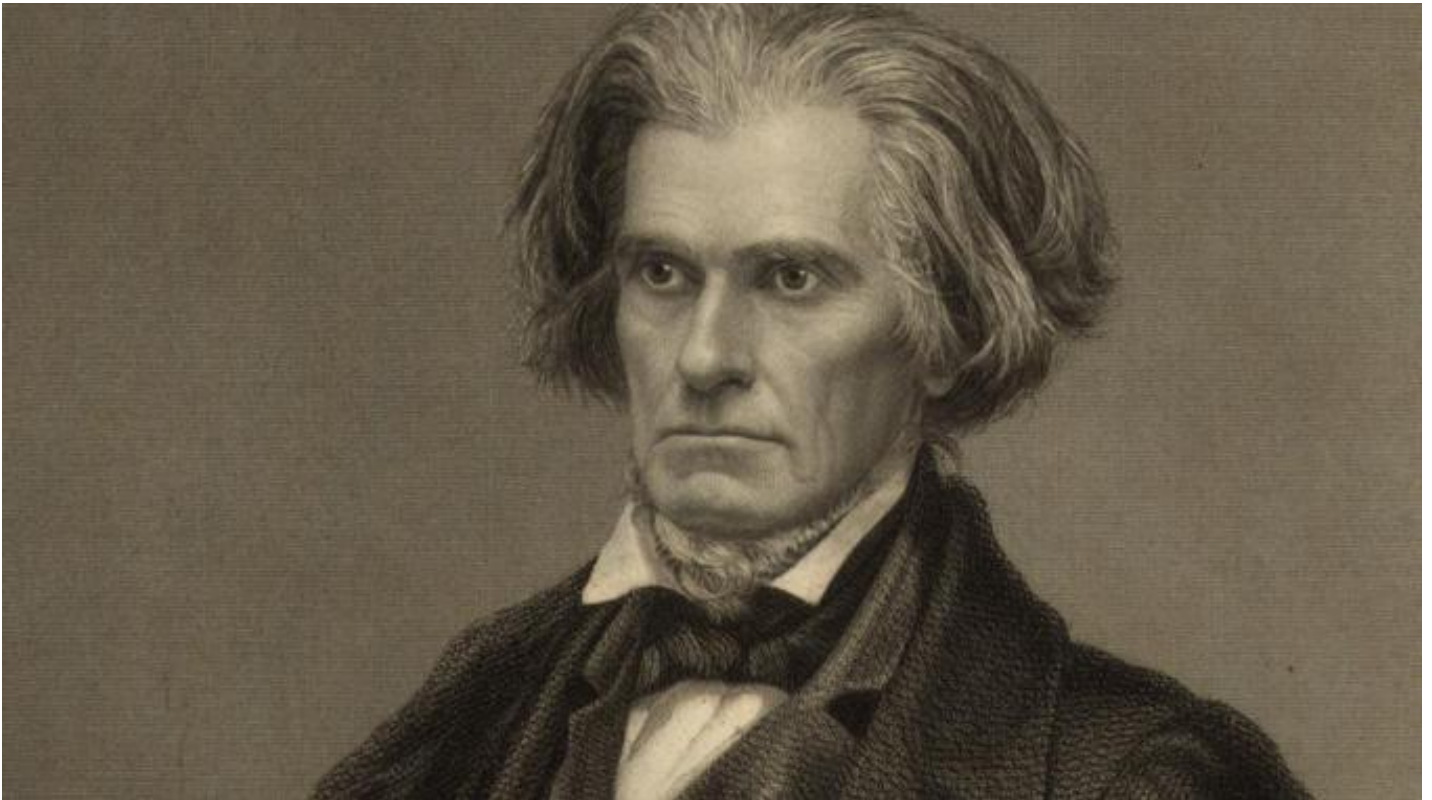
**wife & kept a diary, which survived (it's now a book). Captured at the Battle of Salem Church, VA, he was put to work immediately tending patients from both armies. Eventually he was exchanged.**

**Holt dressed wounds & performed amputations for so long after Chancellorsville, he at last found himself so exhausted he was standing: *"fast asleep over a dying man. Had not General [Cadmus Marcellus] Wilcox kindly supplied me with food from his own table, and made me a guest rather than a prisoner, I believe I should have been compelled to throw myself down with the rest and crave the treatment I myself was yielding. As it was, I kept about, being the recipient of numerous favors from rebel officers, always treated with respect, and in very many cases with marked kindness.***

***\*\*\* Here General Lee came to see me. Four times did this great man call and feelingly inquire if the men were receiving all the care that could be bestowed; at the same time remarking that it was beyond his power to yield such succor as his heart prompted. ... I must in justice say for an enemy, that I was never treated with greater consideration by intelligent men, than I was by these very rebs for the ten days that I remained among them. "***

# National Review Lashes Out At “Latter-Day Calhounists”

June 7, 2017 Hunter Wallace



Jason Lee Steorts has written [a lengthy article](#) and [a blog post](#) at *National Review* decrying the rejection of “the Founding vision” by a “virulent challenge from the Right.” This challenge is said to be coming from the “latter-day Calhounists” who are the Alt-Right. This is the first time that “conservatives” have connected the Alt-Right with the [Southern Reactionary Enlightenment](#).

I’m happy to illustrate [that such a relationship does exist](#):

*“But when once raised to an equality, they would become the fast political associates of the North, and acting and voting with them on all questions, and by this political union between them, holding the white race at the south in complete subjection. The blacks, and the profligate whites that might unite with them, would become the principal recipients of federal offices and patronage, and would, in consequence, be raised above the whites of the South in the political and social scale. We would, in a word, change conditions with them – a degradation greater than has ever yet fallen to the lot of a free and enlightened people, and one from which we could not escape, should emancipation take place, (which it certainly will if not prevented), but by fleeing the homes of ourselves and our ancestors, and by abandoning our country to our former slaves, to become the permanent abode of disorder, anarchy, poverty, misery and wretchedness.*

*With such a prospect before us, the gravest and most solemn question that ever claimed the attention of a people is presented for your consideration: what is to be done to prevent it? It is a question belonging to you to decide.”*

Calhoun explains that all men are not capable of self government. He says “ours is the government of the White man” [and protests against incorporating Mexicans](#):

*“Nor have we ever incorporated into the Union any but the Caucasian race. To incorporate Mexico, would be the first departure of the kind; for more than half of its population are pure Indians, and by far the larger portion of the residue mixed blood. I protest against the incorporation of such a people. Ours is the Government of the white man. ...”*

*We make a great mistake in supposing that all people are capable of self government. Acting under that impression, many are anxious to force free Governments on all the people of this continent, and over the world, if they had the power. It has been lately urged in a very respectable quarter, that it is the mission of this country to spread civil and religious liberty over all the globe, and especially over this continent — even by force, if necessary. It is a sad delusion. None but a people advanced to a high state of moral and intellectual excellence are capable in a civilized condition, of forming and maintaining free Governments; and among those who are so far advanced, very few indeed have had the good fortune to form constitutions capable of endurance. ...”*

Calhoun attacks Lockean classical liberalism **in his *Disquisition on Government***:

*“These great and dangerous errors have their origin in the prevalent opinion that all men are born free and equal;—than which nothing can be more unfounded and false. It rests upon the assumption of a fact, which is contrary to universal observation, in whatever light it may be regarded. It is, indeed, difficult to explain how an opinion so destitute of all sound reason, ever could have been so extensively entertained, unless we regard it as being confounded with another, which has some semblance of truth;—but which, when properly understood, is not less false and dangerous. I refer to the assertion, that all men are equal in the state of nature; meaning, by a state of nature, a state of individuality, supposed to have existed prior to the social and political state; and in which men lived apart and independent of each other. If such a state ever did exist, all men would have been, indeed, free and equal in it; that is, free to do as they pleased, and exempt from the authority or control of others—as, by supposition, it existed anterior to society and government. But such a state is purely hypothetical. It never did, nor can exist; as it is inconsistent with the preservation and perpetuation of the race. It is, therefore, a great misnomer to call it the state of nature. Instead of being the natural state of man, it is, of all conceivable states, the most opposed to his nature—most repugnant to his feelings, and most incompatible with his wants. His natural state is, the social and political—the one for which his Creator made him, and the only one in which he can preserve and protect his race. As, then, there never was such a state as the, so called, state of nature, and never can be, it follows, that men, instead of being born in it, are born in the social and political state; and of course, instead of being born free and equal, are born subject, not only to parental authority, but to the laws and institutions of the country where born and under whose protection they draw their first breath. ...”*

George Fitzhugh went further than Calhoun and completely rejected classical liberalism in his book, ***Sociology for the South or The Failure of Free Society***:

*“The first principles of the science of political economy inculcate separate, individual action, and are calculated to prevent that association of labor without which nothing great can be achieved; for man isolated and individualized is the most helpless of animals. We think this error of the economists proceeded from their adopting Locke’s theory of the social contract. We believe no heresy in moral science has been more pregnant of mischief than this theory of Locke. It lies at the bottom of all moral speculations, and if false, must infect with falsehood all theories built on it. Some animals are by nature gregarious and associative. Of this class are men, ants and bees. An isolated man is almost as helpless and ridiculous as a bee setting up for himself. Man is born a member of society, and does not form society. Nature, as in the cases of bees and ants, has it ready formed for him. He and society are congenital. Society is the being – he one of the members of that being. He has no rights whatever, as opposed to the interests of society; and that society may very properly make any use of him that will redound to the public good. Whatever rights he has are subordinate to the good of the whole; and he has never ceded rights to it, for he was born its slave, and had no rights to cede.*

*Government is the creature of society, and may be said to derive its powers from the consent of the governed; but society does not owe its sovereign power to the separate consent, volition or agreement of its members. Like the hive, it is as much the work of nature as the individuals who compose it. Consequences; the very opposite of the doctrine of free trade, result from this doctrine of ours. It makes each society a band of brothers, working for the common good, instead of a bag of cats biting and worrying each other. The competitive system is a system of antagonism and war; ours of peace and fraternity. The first is the system of free society; the other that of slave society. The Greek, the Roman, Judaistic, Egyptian, and all ancient polities, were founded on our theory. The loftiest patrician in those days, valued himself not on selfish, cold individuality, but on being the most devoted servant of society and his country. In ancient times, the individual was considered nothing, the State every thing. And yet, under this system, the noblest individuality was evolved that the world has ever seen.”*

There is so much more here.

After 1830, the abolitionists began to systematically indict the Southern social order in the name of anti-slavery. The North was boiling over with dozens of reform movements like Mormonism, Millerism, the temperance movement, free love and women's suffrage.

In the South, the response was a drift away from Jeffersonianism. Southerners began to reject Enlightenment liberalism in favor of Romantic nationalism. Sir Walter Scott and Thomas Carlyle became very influential. Racial scientists like **Josiah Nott** and **Louis Agassiz** popularized polygenism. The result was a sea change in how Southerners thought about race, politics and culture.

As you can see above, there was a moment in the 1850s **when Southerners turned against liberal democracy**. Calhoun and Fitzhugh dismissed Locke's State of Nature as an ahistorical falsehood. Like Aristotle, they believed that man is a social and political being who is born into society and subjected to parental authority. The rights of man are rewards to the deserving granted by the state. They denied the existence of human equality and insisted that some races are unfit for liberty.

Alexander Stephens described **the Alt-South's metapolitical revolution in the Cornerstone Speech**:

*"Those ideas, however, were fundamentally wrong. They rested upon the assumption of the equality of races. This was an error. It was a sandy foundation, and the government built upon it fell when the "storm came and the wind blew."*

*Our new government is founded upon exactly the opposite idea; its foundations are laid, its cornerstone rests, upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery subordination to the superior race is his natural and normal condition. This, our new government, is the first, in the history of the world, based upon this great physical, philosophical, and moral truth.*

*This truth has been slow in the process of its development, like all other truths in the various departments of science. It has been so even amongst us. Many who hear me, perhaps, can recollect well, that this truth was not generally admitted, even within their day. The errors of the past generation still clung to many as late as twenty years ago ..."*

Where could Alexander Stephens **have gotten this idea**?

*"The social, moral, and political, as well as the physical history of the negro race bears strong testimony against them; it furnishes the most undeniable proof of their mental inferiority. In no age or condition has the real negro shown a capacity to throw off the chains of barbarism and brutality that have long bound down the nations of that race; or to rise above the common cloud of darkness that still broods over him.*

*In no quarter of the globe have the energies of the human mind been so locked up in the dungeon of despair. While in other nations its elastic energies have burst up like heavings of a volcano, sundering all obstacles to its rise, progress, and developments, the barbarous negro nations of Africa have quietly rested in their unalloyed barbarism for thousands of years, exhibiting no more evidence of a capacity for native born advancement than the baboons and ourang-outangs that people the forest ..."*

152 years later, it might be worth returning to investigate the present condition of Haiti, Jamaica, Liberia, sub-Saharan Africa and the black enclaves of the Northern states which caused antebellum Southerners to formulate this conviction. Maybe we could expand the inquiry to Detroit and New Orleans.

The Alt-South's goal **was to create a Patrician Republic**:

*"The Southern people, though superior to all other races on this continent, are yet themselves but men, and subject to all the general laws of humanity – it, therefore, appears necessary that human agencies should be used in effecting great changes, howsoever prosper. We have been so long in the enjoyment of the privileges of an almost unqualified liberty, both personal and political, that we would scarcely have consented to their abridgment for any cause. But a curtailment of that liberty, and a more modified form of government, appeared to be necessary to the position which the advances of time demanded us to assume. In short, a stronger government appeared to be necessary – not a monarchy, but a sort of Patrician Republic ..."*

*Although the Southern people are by nature superior, in many high points of character, to the Northern, or to any other people on this continent, they are yet, by no means, exempt from the common proclivity of humanity, to relapse into frivolity and corruptions, when circumstances favor the disuse of the higher attributes of their race: and quite as subject as others to the insidious approaches of temptation, when not nerved up to a performance of a high duty.*

*The peculiar form of government, under which we have for many years been living – call it by what name we may, whether a democracy or a republic – has been well calculated to demoralize, to some extent, the native, high character of the South, and to vitiate its progress in statesmanship. There has been too much individual freedom, license rather, conferred upon the masses, through the agency of which fact, the lighter and less worthy material of society has floated to the surface. Men of actual merit, who are generally less adapted to popular approbation, have been compelled to come with their opinions and claims before the same volatile tribunal, with the worthless and flippant demagogue; and they, too, as far as was possible for them to do so, have been compelled to resort to the same vitiated means of success.”*

The Southern idea was to cast off the burden of liberal democracy.

Instead of a source of “progress,” liberal democracy was thought to be demoralizing and vitiating the high character of the South. It was filling our high offices with “the lighter and less worthy material of society” instead of men of actual merit. There was too much individual freedom which was degrading the character of our people at the middle and bottom ranks of society.

George Fitzhugh believed the nature of “free society” is a perpetual state of social revolution. The abstract ideals of “liberty” and “equality” undermine the social order by generating new “-isms” which tear apart the social fabric. The radical individualism of liberalism leads to atomization, alienation and economic exploitation which generates utopian movements like communism.

Seen in this light, “American conservatism” is a ridiculous project. It “conserves” nothing and always loses ground to the Left precisely because the principles of classical liberalism are destructive to our culture. As Thomas Carlyle pointed out, it is like a virus in that it weakens the social order to the point where organized mobs can push the system in a moral egalitarian direction. For two centuries, the course of liberal democracy in every nation it has been tried has been leftwards.

The Alt-Right is **rediscovering many of these same truths**. This has all happened before. Most people who identify with the Alt-Right **are unaware of their forerunners**. Antebellum Southerners produced a vast body of work which has been neglected for over 150 years now.

<http://www.occidentaldissent.com/2017/06/07/national-review-lashes-out-at-latter-day-calhounists/>



## H.L. Mencken, Neo-Confederate

By Gail Jarvis

Political correctness has been around for so long that we tend to forget how severely restricted journalistic freedom is today. Contemporary newspaper editors will simply not allow editorial opinions on some issues to deviate beyond certain allowable parameters. In fact, today's politicized editorial boards would probably censor the columns of the most celebrated newspaper journalist of the first half of the twentieth century.

I'm referring to Henry Louis Mencken, the curmudgeon journalist with *The Baltimore Sun*. Mencken was a complex and often controversial journalist but usually very perceptive. His views of the South have been characterized as a "Love-Hate Relationship" but this characterization is misleading.

[The Sahara of the Bozart](#) is always presented as evidence of Mencken's disdain for the South. In this piece Mencken berates the South for its dearth of cultural attainments: i.e., beaux art. Disdain certainly flows throughout this essay but a thorough reading of Mencken's other writings reveal a more favorable view of the South, especially the Confederacy.

Although the accusations in *The Sahara of the Bozart* were a little excessive, they were essentially correct, and Mencken was certainly qualified to judge cultural attainments. As the editor of two major literary magazines, he helped promote the careers of most of the young writers of his day, many of whom wrote novels we are still reading. In addition, Mencken was an avid theater patron and even authored plays himself. He was also an accomplished musician, playing the piano with a classical group called the Saturday Night Club. Because of his Germanic lineage, his favorites were Beethoven, Brahms, Schubert, and Mozart.

The South, he claimed, was "almost as sterile artistically, intellectually, culturally, as the Sahara Desert — culturally about as dead as the Yucatan." After referring to the South as a "gargantuan paradise of the fourth-rate" he declaims: "There is not a single picture gallery worth going into, or a single orchestra capable of playing the nine symphonies of Beethoven, or a single opera-house, or a single theater devoted to decent play." Mencken goes on to bemoan the region's paucity of writers, scientists, historians, philosophers and intellectuals in general.

Another reason for Mencken's aversion to the South was the region's firm religious beliefs, primarily Protestantism that relied on a literal interpretation of the Bible. Mencken himself was anti-religious but he preferred the term agnostic to atheist because he felt non-belief was as unfounded as belief. In his mind, Protestantism had caused Prohibition, that ill-advised law that made it difficult for him to enjoy his favorite German beer or a pitcher of martinis. And, because there had been a "dry" campaign by Southern Protestants, Mencken held them primarily responsible for Prohibition.

H.L. Mencken's criticisms were leveled at the South of the early 1900s, a region still recovering from the devastation of the War and Reconstruction. But his opinion of the pre-War South was quite different. Born in Baltimore, Mencken always considered himself a Southerner and from his father he had inherited a strong sympathy for the Confederacy. The Old Confederacy, Mencken felt, was a land "with men of delicate fancy, urbane instinct and aristocratic manner — in brief, superior men. It was there, above all, that some attention was given to the art of living — a certain noble spaciousness was in the ancient southern scheme of things."

And Mencken readily acknowledged the role Reconstruction had played in destroying that way of life. He said: "First the carpetbaggers ravaged the land, and then it fell into the hands of the native white trash, already so poor that war and Reconstruction could not make them any poorer."

In his 1930 essay, [The Calamity of Appomattox](#) Mencken addresses that unresolved question: What if the South had won the War Between the States? This is a very thoughtful analysis of the subject, especially since it was written decades before journalists were constrained by political correctness. Mencken poses all the pertinent questions and provides reasoned responses to each. Interestingly, he concludes that in the long run, a victory by the Confederates would have been more advantageous to the United States.



Mencken's findings are at variance with most of the acceptable versions of establishment historians. Also, his bluntness and refusal to moralize offer a stark contrast to contemporary newspaper editorials. He does not accept the argument that the Union would have been unworkable if the South had won the War. He states; "My guess is that the two Republics would be getting on pretty amicably." In a national crisis, such as a war, they would probably have formed an alliance similar to the one created by the Allies in World War I. On the other hand, counterproductive military excursions might have been avoided. And, of course, the South, as Mencken describes it, would not be "in the clutch of the Yankee mortgage-shark."

Also, he dismisses the claim that the institution of slavery would have continued if the South had won. His contention is; "No doubt the Confederates, victorious, would have abolished slavery by the middle of the 80s. They were headed that way before the war, and the more sagacious of them were all in favor of it. But they were in favor of it on sound economic grounds, and not on the brummagem moral grounds which persuaded the North."

And then Mencken makes this curious statement; "In human history a moral victory is always a disaster, for it debauches and degrades both the victor and the vanquished." This odd claim contradicts the rationale of many of the government's programs of the last century. But his conclusion would appear to have some merit if we look at two of what should be called "moral victories," actually social engineering fiascoes, that particularly annoyed Mencken: Reconstruction and Prohibition. Both were overly idealistic and imprudent. Neither lasted much longer than a decade, nor did they solve the problems they addressed. In fact, they are largely remembered for the immense social problems they created.

Now we come to Mencken's most politically incorrect pronouncement; praise for an aristocracy. Mencken's premise is that an aristocracy composed of patricians has a civilizing influence on the whole of society. In arriving at this conclusion, he makes a distinction between the gentry (the old South nobility) and plutocrats (industrialists with newly acquired wealth). In his words, the Union victory was "a victory of what we now call Babbitts over what used to be called gentlemen." But Mencken makes this caveat; "I am not arguing here, of course, that the whole Confederate army was composed of gentlemen; on the contrary, it was chiefly made up, like the Federal army, of innocent and unwashed peasants, and not a few of them got into its corps of officers. But the impulse behind it, as everyone knows, was essentially aristocratic, and that aristocratic impulse would have fashioned the Confederacy if the fortunes of war had run the other way."

The idea that an aristocracy could benefit society would be anathema to today's egalitarian advocates. But in Mencken's time, the belief that everyone was not equally endowed was widespread and had been the predominant concept for centuries. There was also the notion that other strata of society would be inspired to emulate the manners and practices of an upper class. Our contemporary theory that everyone has equal abilities, limited only by circumstances beyond their control, was not a widely held concept in Mencken's time.

No doubt today this idea would be interpreted as a racial or ethnic slur but that would be a misreading of Mencken. He was simply acknowledging that "inequality" is and always has been a fact of life. Although this statement is factually correct, it is not politically correct and contemporary editors would blue-pencil the column of any journalist who voiced it.

H.L. Mencken's outspoken opinions would probably not survive in today's politically correct climate. The belief that there are "two sides to every story" is no longer in vogue with newspaper editors. In fact, the Internet probably offers the only challenge to today's unyielding conformity. Most newspapers simply go along to get along and in their groveling attempt to be inoffensive, they are becoming irrelevant.

Gail Jarvis, a CPA living in Beaufort, SC, is an advocate of the voluntary union of states established by the founders.

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/1970/01/gail-jarvis/h-l-mencken-neo-confederate/>

# The Calamity of Appomattox

## by H.L. Mencken

by Brion McClanahan

I am posting the entire text of the article here, but I took this from the H.L. Mencken Society's page. This piece appeared in The American Mercury, September 1930.  
The Calamity of Appomattox

by H.L. Mencken

[From the American Mercury, Sept., 1930, pp. 29-31]

No American historian, so far as I know, has ever tried to work out the probable consequences if Grant instead of Lee had been on the hot spot at Appomattox. How long would the victorious Confederacy have endured? Could it have surmounted the difficulties inherent in the doctrine of States' Rights, so often inconvenient and even paralyzing to it during the war? Could it have remedied its plain economic deficiencies, and become a self-sustaining nation? How would it have protected itself against such war heroes as Beauregard and Longstreet, Joe Wheeler and Nathan D. Forrest? And what would have been its relations to the United States, socially, economically, spiritually and politically?

I am inclined, on all these counts, to be optimistic. The chief evils in the Federal victory lay in the fact, from which we still suffer abominably, that it was a victory of what we now call Babbitts over what used to be called gentlemen. I am not arguing here, of course, that the whole Confederate army was composed of gentlemen; on the contrary, it was chiefly made up, like the Federal army, of innocent and unwashed peasants, and not a few of them got into its corps of officers. But the impulse behind it, as everyone knows, was essentially aristocratic, and that aristocratic impulse would have fashioned the Confederacy if the fortunes of war had run the other way. Whatever the defects of the new commonwealth below the Potomac, it would have at least been a commonwealth founded upon a concept of human inequality, and with a superior minority at the helm. It might not have produced any more Washingtons, Madisons, Jeffersons, Calhouns and Randolphs of Roanoke, but it would certainly not have yielded itself to the Heflins, Caraways, Bilbos and Tillmans.

The rise of such bounders was a natural and inevitable consequence of the military disaster. That disaster left the Southern gentry deflated and almost helpless. Thousands of the best young men among them had been killed, and thousands of those who survived came North. They commonly did well in the North, and were good citizens. My own native town of Baltimore was greatly enriched by their immigration, both culturally and materially; if it is less corrupt today than most other large American cities, then the credit belongs largely to Virginians, many of whom arrived with no baggage save good manners and empty bellies. Back home they were sorely missed. First the carpetbaggers ravaged the land, and then it fell into the hands of the native white trash, already so poor that war and Reconstruction could not make them any poorer. When things began to improve they seized whatever was seizable, and their heirs and assigns, now poor no longer, hold it to this day. A raw plutocracy owns and operates the New South, with no challenge save from a proletariat, white and black, that is still three-fourths peasant, and hence too stupid to be dangerous. The aristocracy is almost extinct, at least as a force in government. It may survive in backwaters and on puerile levels, but of the men who run the South today, and represent it at Washington, not 5%, by any Southern standard, are gentlemen.

If the war had gone with the Confederates no such vermin would be in the saddle, nor would there be any sign below the Potomac of their chief contributions to American Kultur—Ku Kluxry, political ecclesiasticism, nigger-baiting, and the more homicidal variety of wowserism. Such things might have arisen in America, but they would not have arisen in the South. The old aristocracy, however degenerate it might have become, would have at least retained sufficient decency to see to that. New Orleans, today, would still be a highly charming and civilized (if perhaps somewhat zymotic) city, with a touch of Paris and another of Port Said. Charleston, which evn now sprouts lady authors, would also sprout political philosophers. The University of Virginia would be what Jefferson intended it to be, and no shouting Methodist would haunt its campus. Richmond would be, not the dull suburb of nothing that it is now, but a beautiful and consoling second-rate capital, comparable to Budapest, Brussels, Stockholm or The Hague. And all of us, with the Middle West pumping its revolting silo juices into the East and West alike, would be making frequent leaps over the Potomac, to drink the sound red wine there and breathe the free air.

My guess is that the two Republics would be getting on pretty amicably. Perhaps they'd have come to terms as early as 1898, and fought the Spanish-American War together. In 1917 the confiding North might have gone out to save the world for democracy, but the South, vaccinated against both Wall Street and the Liberal whim-wham, would have kept aloof—and maybe rolled up a couple of billions of profit from the holy crusade. It would probably be far richer today, independent, than it is with the clutch of the Yankee mortgage-shark still on its collar. It would be getting and using his money just the same, but his toll would be less. As things stand, he not only exploits the South economically; he also pollutes and debases it spiritually. It suffers damnably from low wages, but it suffers even more from the Chamber of Commerce metaphysic.

No doubt the Confederates, victorious, would have abolished slavery by the middle of the 80s. They were headed that way before the war, and the more sagacious of them were all in favor of it. But they were in favor of it on sound economic grounds, and not on the brummagem moral grounds which persuaded the North. The difference here is immense. In human history a moral victory is always a disaster, for it debauches and degrades both the victor and the vanquished. The triumph of sin in 1865 would have stimulated and helped to civilize both sides.

Today the way out looks painful and hazardous. Civilization in the United States survives only in the big cities, and many of them—notably Boston and Philadelphia—seem to be sliding down to the cow country level. No doubt this standardization will go on until a few of the more resolute towns, headed by New York, take to open revolt, and try to break out of the Union. Already, indeed, it is talked of. But it will be hard to accomplish, for the tradition that the Union is indissoluble is now firmly established. If it had been broken in 1865, life would be far pleasanter today for every American of any noticable decency. There are, to be sure, advantages in Union for everyone, but it must be manifest that they are greatest for the worst kinds of people. All the benefit that a New Yorker gets out of Kansas is no more than what he might get out of Saskatchewan, the Argentine pampas, or Siberia. But New York to a Kansan is not only a place where he may get drunk, look at dirty shows and buy bogus antiques; it is also a place where he may enforce his dunghill ideas upon his betters.

<https://www.brionmclanahan.com/blog/the-calamity-of-appomattox-by-h-l-mencken/>

# H.L. Mencken on the Gettysburg Address: Highly eloquent but highly dubious



By Paul Mulshine | The Star Ledger  
on November 19, 2013 at 4:46 PM, updated November 20, 2013 at 10:18 AM

Below is a passage from [the great H.L. Mencken's essay on Abraham Lincoln](#).

Mencken was virtually alone among American political commentators in not joining the cult of Lincoln. He seems to be the sole writer to realize that Lincoln was at heart just another politician.

This passage on the Gettysburg Address was a classic:

The Gettysburg speech is at once the shortest and the most famous oration in American history. Put beside it, all the whoopings of the Websters, Sumners and Everetts seem gaudy and silly. It is eloquence brought to a pellucid and almost child-like perfection—the highest emotion reduced to one graceful and irresistible gesture. Nothing else precisely like it is to be found in the whole range of oratory. Lincoln himself never even remotely approached it. It is genuinely stupendous.

But let us not forget that it is oratory, not logic; beauty, not sense. Think of the argument in it! Put it into the cold words of everyday! The doctrine is simply this: that the Union soldiers who died at Gettysburg sacrificed their lives to the cause of self-determination — “that government of the people, by the people, for the people,” should not perish from the earth. It is difficult to imagine anything more untrue. The Union soldiers in that battle actually fought against self-determination; it was the Confederates who fought for the right of their people to govern themselves. What was the practical effect of the battle of Gettysburg? What else than the destruction of the old sovereignty of the States, i. e., of the people of the States? The Confederates went into battle an absolutely free people; they came out with their freedom subject to the supervision and vote of the rest of the country—and for nearly twenty years that vote was so effective that they enjoyed scarcely any freedom at all. Am I the first American to note the fundamental nonsensicality of the Gettysburg address? If so, I plead my aesthetic joy in it in amelioration of the sacrilege.

Here's another great Mencken quote that applies to the Civil War and other such endeavors:

"In human history a moral victory is always a disaster, for it debauches and degrades both the victor and the vanquished."

Truer words were never spoken. And there are lots more of them [where that came from](#).

Also, if you're interested in more about how Mencken saw the Civil War, read "[The Calamity of Appomattox](#)."

And then there's his [debunking of yet another "great" president](#) who destroyed [what was left of our constitution](#) after Lincoln got done with it.

[http://blog.nj.com/njv\\_paul\\_mulshine/2013/11/hl\\_mencken\\_on\\_the\\_gettysburg\\_a.html](http://blog.nj.com/njv_paul_mulshine/2013/11/hl_mencken_on_the_gettysburg_a.html)



[Teresa Roane](#)

# On the Advance into Maryland

Excerpt by A. R. Tomlinson, Benton, Ark.

**With Company H, of the 4th North Carolina Regiment, Ramseur's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, A. N. V., I was in most of the battles from Yorktown to Spotsylvania Courthouse, VA. When Lee's army marched into Maryland and Pennsylvania, we had orders not to molest anything. General Lee impressed provisions and hauled them into Virginia with the fine teams of citizens, after which the teams were returned to their owners. My regiment went on provost duty at Hagerstown the first day we arrived there. The town, I think was about fifty-fifty in Northern and Southern sympathy. We cut the Union flag down, and many of the citizens split the flag pole into pieces for souvenirs. When we left Hagerstown, the old town hall was full of rations that our regiment had drawn, but our Southern friends there had us do most of our eating at their tables. The hospitality of the people of Hagerstown was equal to that of Virginia, and the ladies of Virginia were the most hospitable on earth, so we did not have to beg them for bread; if they had anything to eat, they gave it freely.**

**Leaving Hagerstown, we marched up the Cumberland Valley to Carlisle and Gettysburg, PA., and the Valley was full of Dutch ovens, apple butter, cherries, and vegetables. Every fence corner for miles had its cherry tree. The command, "Halt, stack arms, cherry trees, charge!" would be given, and it was interesting to see hundreds of soldiers climbing the trees at the same time.**

**My brigade was the first to enter the streets of Gettysburg. That night the watchword was: "North Carolina to the Rescue." Here every man got a crock of apple butter, but I did not find any when I was at the reunion there in 1913. If I am not mistaken, it was on this march that our raiment was very limited—only one suit of underwear to a man. We came to a creek and the officers told us it was wash day, so we washed our rags—no soap—and hung them on the underbrush to dry out. Now the washing only made the lice bite worse; it takes hot water, fire, and brimstone to exterminate them. We made fires and held our shirts over the embers and, when inflated with steam and smoke, the lice would fall into the fire; and we could hear them thump equal to a corn popper, but not so loud. This is no lie; many old soldiers now living could tell you the same.**

Confederate Veteran April 1922

# One Account of Sherman's Raid in North Carolina:

North Carolina War Between the States Sesquicentennial  
"The Official Website of the North Carolina WBTS Sesquicentennial Commission"



Severely wounded in Virginia and forced to resign from service, Colonel Robert H. Cowan of the 18th North Carolina Regiment became president of the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railroad Company in the spring of 1863, and removed his family to a home about 5 miles from Laurinburg in Scotland county, and about twenty miles from Cheraw, South Carolina. From here he oversaw railroad operations for the remainder of the war.

His daughter Jane Dickinson DeRosset was a young girl at that time and recalled the following:

“I shall never forget when Sherman’s army reached [Cheraw, and opposed primarily by General Wade Hampton’s cavalry forces, under General Joseph E. Johnston], during the first week of March in 1865. We sat and listened all day to the booming of the cannon, with aching hearts and fervent prayers that the enemy might be driven back – the utter desolation when we knew that Johnston’s Army had passed by and we were left alone to face the dreaded foe!

Late that afternoon I sat on the front steps at my father’s feet trying to comfort him and to receive comfort from him, for we were in the deepest distress, our whole country devastated, our dear Southern boys retreating, but contesting every inch of ground, falling by the wayside, gladly giving up their life-blood for the land they loved so well. The brave, noble remnant struggling on, overpowered by numbers, yet full of faith and trust in their leaders, striving to reach Lee and join forces. Then all would be well.

Besides this the angel of Death lowered over our house. My youngest sister (now Mrs. Junius Davis) and brother had been ill for weeks with scarlet fever, and our physician had that day given up all hope of saving them. The burden seemed greater than we could bear.

Every minute we expected [my sister and brother] to leave us and the Federal troops to be upon us. Once we heard the tramping of horses [for as the] day broke I looked out the window and from every direction the hated blue uniforms were coming. They seemed to spring out of the ground and in a few seconds our house was full of them.

They were everywhere, upstairs and downstairs, rummaging through closets, trunks, bureaus, wardrobes, anywhere, until every piece of silver, jewelry, clothing and everything else, including food, was gone. We spent the whole ay without one mouthful to eat. Our [black] servants came crying and saying they tried to bring us something, but the [Northern] men would snatch it from them.

My mother had a spoon in which she was mixing medicine for her sick children snatched from her, and she was obliged to mix it in her hand and put it into their mouths with her finger. They pulled the rings from her fingers as she was holding in her lap, and kicked the cradle in which the other one was lying, with the remark, "That one is dead already."

One of the soldiers engaged in this indignity had meanwhile stood with his loaded musket beside the chair in which my mother sat. They were yelling, cursing, drinking, pitching trunks and boxes from the attic down two flights of stairs to the first floor, breaking them open and putting all that could be carried in that way about their persons, piling up the rest and making bonfires of them.

We had trunks of valuables belonging to General [William H.C.] Whiting, which he had sent us for safe-keeping when the city of Wilmington had fallen into the hands of the foe; also had all that Bishop Watson, who was at that time rector of Saint James Church in Wilmington, had saved when the town of New Berne, N.C., fell.

One of them rushed into the room where we were all gathered together, dressed in the Confederate uniform of my uncle, Captain John Cowan, and going up to my grandmother, slapped her face with Confederate money which he had found somewhere about the house, grabbed at her watch guard, which she thought she had hidden, and pulled it with the watch from her neck.

I was thankful my father was then out of the room, but he soon came in with a Federal soldier, who had promised him to protect us; though he really had no authority in doing so (this man we found afterwards was a North Carolinian and a deserter from the Confederate army).

There were five watches taken from us at that time. Another [soldier] came up to me, a girl of sixteen, and told me to give him a ring, which I did not have. My younger sister...said that if he would leaves me alone she would give him one, and as he took it, he threw his arms around her saying he was a Philadelphia boy and had just come out of the penitentiary, which we could well believe.

My father sprang forward....[and] I thought we would all be killed, but Providence watched over us. I saw a [soldier] put a pistol to my father's head and another knock it aside just as it went off. We had begged father the night before to leave us and go into the woods with our brother and uncle, for we were afraid he would be killed, but he would not go.

**[My father] had been in the [Secession] Convention of 1861, which had carried the State out of the Union, and the soldiers had found one of his speeches and had fastened it up on the wall where it could be read by all, and when our uncle, Dr. McRee, asked for a guard for our house and told the officers how outrageously their men were behaving, they answered that they did not care what they did at our house, for they had heard of Colonel Cowan all through South Carolina.**

**As night came, the [deserter] guard told my father he must take his family out of that house....[and that] when the rest of the army came up that night he would not answer for the consequences, so after dark we stole quietly through [the enemy] camp to an old temperance hall about a quarter mile away. It had been roughly fixed up as a dwelling for Dr. McRee's family, and in that old shanty we remained for a week (while the Union Army was passing), with nothing to eat, nothing to wear, nothing to look forward to but death.**

**Sometimes our servants would steal a chicken or turkey from the soldiers and bring it to us, and we would hold in with our hands over the fire until it was cooked enough for us to eat, and that would be all we would have for a day or two.**

**At last one afternoon the Negro regiments were coming up and they surrounded the old hall yelling that we had gold hid and they were going to have it. I certainly thought then, as we looked out on that sea of black faces, that our time had come, and that death or worse was near. We barred the doors and windows, and my father got out and walked through those regiments until he found a general, who after hearing him, ordered the Negroes away, and with his staff spent the night in the lower part of the old hall. [They enjoyed] a good supper, we upstairs had not tasted food all day....[and the Northern] general sent a few pieces of dry baker's bread....**

**The next day the last of Sherman's army left us, and we started back to our home, which the troops had tried to burn down, but our servants had saved for us. We had nothing but the clothes we had on and a few articles of clothing for the children, and we came to an empty house. The heavy furniture which could not be carried off was there, and Bibles, Prayer-books and pictures, torn, broken and covered with mustard and molasses.**

**We had no food but the corn their horses had dropped while eating, which we picked up, washed and ground, and a few potato slips, nothing else. When we found a room that was not full of feathers from the beds that had been torn open [looking for valuables], we threw ourselves down and rested, thanking God that we were alive and had a roof over our heads.**

**My father told his servants to try to get to Wilmington, where they were known, and could make a living, for he did not know he would get meat and bread for his own family and could not help them, though he would do what he could for those who remained with us."**

**Jane Dickinson DeRosset**

**(Richmond County, North Carolina Genealogy website [www.ncgenweb.us](http://www.ncgenweb.us))**

---

**Saturday, August 18, 2012**

**One Account of Sherman's Raid in North Carolina:**

**<https://freenorthcarolina.blogspot.com/2012/08/one-account-of-shermans-raid-in-north.html>**



# Re-Humanizing Johnny Reb

By Travis Archie on Jun 28, 2017



*“...You said he’s a Confederate general. They’re the bad guys. And he’s probably racist... We’re going to raise our kids here. I don’t want some Confederate General ghost teaching them his racism...”<sup>[i]</sup>*

Yep... a “bad guy”... a “racist”... a boogeyman...

That’s what Hollywood, mainstream media and a large part of American society and politics think of your Confederate ancestor. This little diatribe from the popular New York City based sitcom *How I Met Your Mother* fits somewhere along the spectrum of popular thought concerning the soldier of the South. At its most benign, he’s simply an unfortunate statistic, a number, a byproduct of that “*dark little corner labeled ‘slavery and treason’*.”<sup>[ii]</sup> Somewhere past that notion he is caricatured as an incompetent, illiterate, hayseed dupe who fought to keep his rich neighbor profiting from slavery. At the worst end of the spectrum is the idea that he was a subhuman monster with beliefs and conduct akin to Nazi Germany’s Waffen-SS. While we know this is unequivocally false, far too many people hover around this end of the spectrum. Examples of this type of malignity include Jon Stewart of *The Daily Show* celebrating “Union Victory Appreciation Month” (a distasteful spoof of Virginia’s Confederate History Month) by “selling” a chess set complete with all of the Confederate pieces either covered in blood or on fire and with what appears to be crumbled buildings all over the board.<sup>[iii]</sup> One might get the impression that living, breathing Yankees with hopes, dreams and culture were fighting an abstract, dark evil that threatened to engulf everything pure in the world while attempting to destroy the greatest country on earth.

To many, however, he is simply forgotten. The war is ancient history with no effect on modern day society or politics. How many municipalities have memorials on courthouse lawns, or in parks, to young men of the community who served or died in *every* other conflict? Some, even naming them individually. But, most of the time, they have no mention of their sons who “wore the gray” and if they do, there’s a good chance that there is a current campaign to take down what amounts to a communal cenotaph. Never mind the fact that those sons were answering that community’s call and defending its social honor and integrity. Many counties and towns lost an entire generation of young men during the war. Some lost that generation on single battlefields within hours or even minutes. This catastrophic loss has not been replicated.

Men that these communities lost in Cuba, Europe, the Pacific, Africa, Southeast Asia and the Middle East are regularly honored with parades, festivals and other events (and rightfully so)but the Confederates lie in resolute silence. Unrecognized, except by their proud descendants who often find themselves at odds with the local government and excluded from these

community events. Surely, the excuse that there are no Confederate Veterans living has been thrown around but will the same happen after the last World War II veteran has been dead for decades? Will these communities forget their sons who died in the Norman Hedgerows or on Saipan, as they have those that died at Shiloh or the Wilderness?

All-too-often, even those who sympathize with the Confederate soldier can find themselves inadvertently forgetting his humanity. We must remember that this “statistic” was a living, breathing human being with a quirky personality and character flaws. He had hopes, dreams, hobbies and a sense of humor. He was White, Black, Hispanic, Native or Asian. At different times he was hungry, thirsty, bored, cold, scared, depressed homesick or terrified. He loved and missed family, friends and his sweetheart. He prayed, sang, wept, laughed, hunted, fished and got into his fair share of mischief. He talked of liberty, self-government and defending his home. He was a farmer, a lawyer, a tradesman or a merchant. He was a son, a brother, a husband, an uncle, a cousin, and most important to his descendants, he was father.

Most of us have done our fair share of viewing these men for the big battles they were in or even simply a part of the overall cause itself. We have (rightfully so!) put him on a pedestal of marble, granite or bronze but we must remember that he was human just like us!

The best attempt that can be made toward understanding this is quite simple: reading primary sources. Tens of thousands of letters and hundreds of diaries exist to this day. Read what Johnny Reb wanted to tell you, not what some “professional historian” wants to “interpret” from what he had to say. There are many outstanding diaries and memoirs that have been published but one must be leery as several “enlightened” editors have taken it upon themselves to tell you what Johnny Reb meant when he wrote this or that.

But, by and large, you get a detailed sense of who he was and what he went through. From the minutiae of camp life to the extreme terror of battle, everything is there in his words. And, you’ll find details that you won’t find anywhere else. Every day, whether under fire or not, was about survival. The Confederate soldier endured a full range of things while living through the overall experience that we now look on as the War for Southern Independence. We look back on the grand scale of things but he lived it day-to-day and minute by minute.

It certainly hits close to home when you think of history as a vast collection of individual experiences rather than leaders, statistics and grand campaigns.

Another thing that hits close to home is examining your home, itself. Research the local unit(s) and the men of the community that went off to fight. If they made it home, find out where they are buried. There are several resources both nationally and locally for looking up land records. Find out where he lived. If you live in a rural area then you’re probably looking at nearly the same thing he did. Appreciate the land and soil he went off to war to die for. The same area that reared him, reared you. Had you been contemporaries, you might’ve been friends, neighbors, schoolmates or went to the same church. You might find yourself asking if you would be willing to endure the same things he did for home.

Hopefully, this finds you inspired. There is a concerted effort among educators to further de-humanize Johnny Reb, starting with the indoctrination, from a very young age, of our children. Young Confederate descendants are being taught to hate their ancestors who suffered and died...for them. This must be fought, starting in our homes. Raise your children to revere Johnny Reb and emulate his virtues. Keep these stories of our fathers alive and emphasize that he is not some distant historic footnote that needs forgotten!

All of this gives that “statistic” new life and enables us to have a clearer understanding of The War for Southern Independence and its effects.

[i] “No Tomorrow.” *How I Met Your Mother*. CBS. 17 Mar. 2008. Television

[ii] Wilson, Clyde. “Lies My Teacher Told Me: The True History of The War for Southern Independence.” The Abbeville Institute, July 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.

[iii] “Virginia’s Confederate History Month & Griffin Mascot.” *The Daily Show with Jon Stewart*. Comedy Central. 8 April. 2010. Television.

**About Travis Archie** Travis Archie is an independent historian from Missouri.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/re-humanizing-johnny-reb/>

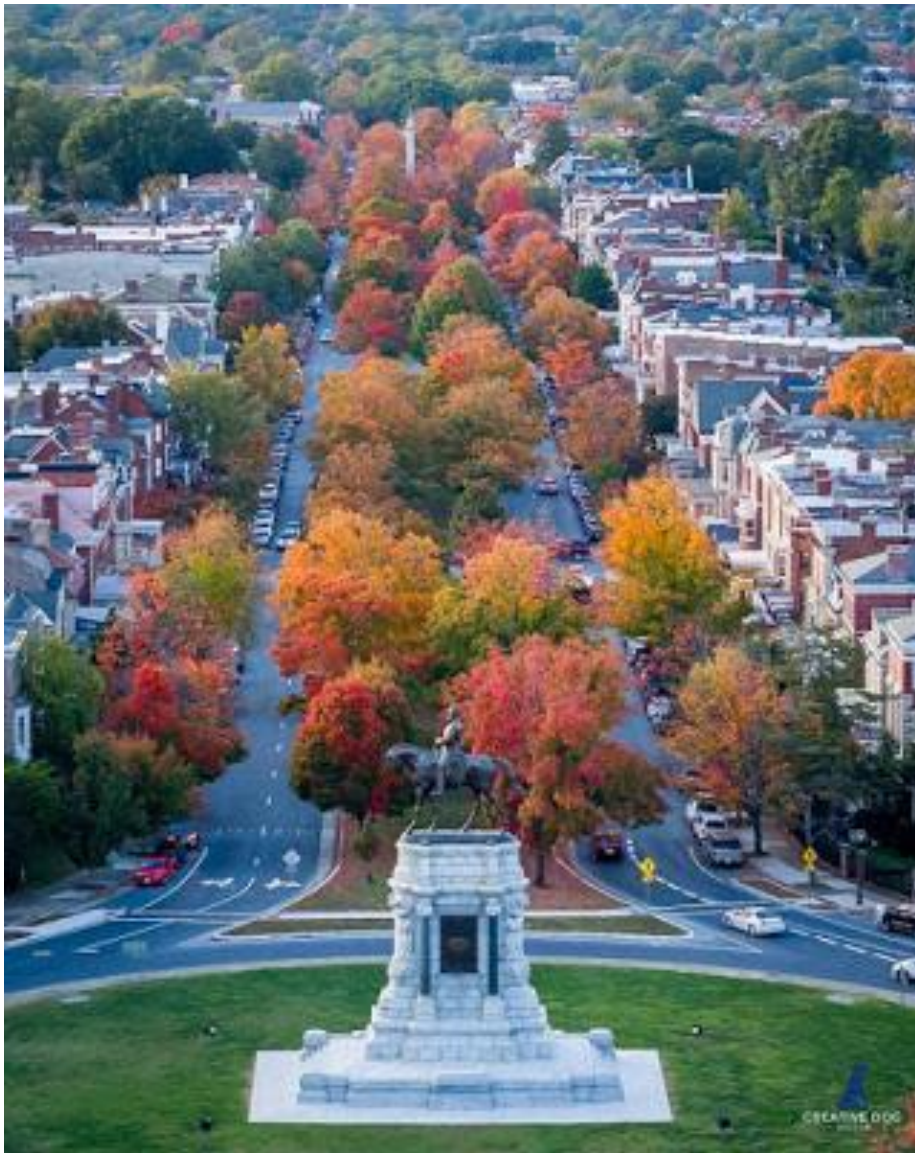
# The Virginia Flaggers

*Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor*



Thursday, June 22, 2017

## Despite Growing Opposition, Richmond Mayor Pushes to Add PC "Context" to Confederate Monuments



June 22, 2017  
Richmond, Virginia

Earlier today, the city of Richmond announced the formation of a “Monument Avenue Commission” to “help the city redefine the false narrative of the Confederate statues that line Richmond’s grandest Boulevard”. The Virginia Flaggers are extremely disappointed that Richmond’s newly elected Mayor, Levar Stoney, has chosen to make war against the

Confederate monuments that line Monument Avenue in Richmond and against the thousands of descendants of Confederate Veterans that they represent and honor, diverting precious resources and taxpayer money away from the real and pressing matters facing the Capital of the Confederacy, and creating division and disharmony in our community.

Thankfully, the Commonwealth has a law that protects ALL war memorials, and also prevents them from being altered. Following the lead of disgraced New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu, Mayor Stoney has chosen to tow the PC line of the NAACP and SPLC, who have promoted the false narrative that our monuments and memorials are somehow tied to “racism, slavery, Jim Crow, and white supremacy.” This false narrative has gained traction with the left, who has successfully used it to convince politicians to take up their cause of attempting to remove every trace of the Confederacy from public view. Mr. Stoney appears to have caved to their pressure.

Poll after poll shows that an overwhelming majority of citizens of the Commonwealth oppose any removal or altering of War Memorials, and across Virginia, politicians who have supported such nonsense have consistently been voted out of office or lost their bid for election.

Our monuments and memorials need no new “narrative” or “context” added to them, especially one based on the PC false narrative of the NAACP and SPLC. Their meaning is carved in stone and has absolutely nothing to do with “racism, slavery, Jim Crow, or white supremacy”, and everything to do with honoring men who answered the call of the Commonwealth to defend hearth and home from invasion.

The Virginia Flaggers stand ready to vigorously defend these monuments, and the men they represent, from any and all destruction, removal, and/or alteration, and support for our Cause gains momentum with every petty attempt like this one where a politician looks to make a name for himself and gain political points with a very small percentage of their electorate. Mayor Stoney would do well to look to Charlottesville, where City Council voted to destroy the Robert E. Lee monument, in violation of state law, and in the process plunged the city into chaos and racial division that locals say is unlike any they have seen in decades. Of the three councilmen who voted to remove the monument, disgraced Vice-Mayor Wes Bellamy has lost his teaching position with Albermarle County and his position on the State Board of Education, Kristen Szakos has announced she will not run for re-election, and Bob Fenwick, who cast the deciding vote, recently lost his bid for his party's nomination for his council seat.

True diversity and inclusiveness is not achieved by destroying the history of one group of people, in order to appease the demands of another.

## CALL TO ACTION!

The city has set up a website to receive public comments, [www.monumentavenuecommission.org](http://www.monumentavenuecommission.org). Please visit the website and leave a comment asking them to leave the monuments alone.

## CONTACT MAYOR LEVAR STONEY:

Mayor's Office  
City of Richmond  
900 E. Broad St., Suite 201  
Richmond, VA  
23219 USA  
Phone: (804)646-7970  
Fax: (804)646-7987  
Email: [RVAMayor@richmondgov.com](mailto:RVAMayor@richmondgov.com) or [levarstoney@gmail.com](mailto:levarstoney@gmail.com)

Look for more updates about scheduled public meetings of the commission, and more ways to support our efforts here on the ground.

Monday, June 12, 2017

# Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors To Decide Lexington 60 West Confederate Flag Appeal



In January, our organization installed a memorial flag on leased, private property along 60 West in Rockbridge County. The flag was raised as part of the Lee-Jackson Day commemorations in Lexington.

Before we even raised the flag, local leftists and outside agitators sought to prevent the installation. Pressure from these folks led to attempts to stop the construction and

---

installation. Even though we had previously installed poles of the same height in other sections of Rockbridge County and were told that NO BUILDING PERMIT WAS NEEDED, we were advised that if we proceeded with the installation, we would face fines and even imprisonment. At the time we received the initial warning letter, the dedication was less than 24 hours away, and the only thing left to do was place the pole. After VDOT visited the site and assured us the location was not in the right of way, we decided to proceed with the installation and file for the permit and address any issues relating to it at a later date.

We filed for the necessary permit and agreed to move the pole the few feet back from the road as requested. We have been advised that the installation now meets all federal, state, and Rockbridge County laws and regulations.

Because this property is located in the Tourism Corridor Overlay, the submitted building permit had to have final approval from the TCO Board. At its April 5<sup>th</sup> meeting, the board voted to DENY our application for installation, even though we had met every applicable zoning law and request. In their denial, the Board claimed that the “proportionality of proposed structure and size of the proposed flag is not harmonious and is inconsistent with other commercial development in the area within the TCO District and that the said proportionality is neither consistent nor compatible with the purpose and intent of the Design and Construction Guidelines for the TCO, especially considering the location and distance from the corridor road”.

Throughout this process, Rockbridge County officials have gone out of their way to make the point that their attempts to deny the erection of this memorial at every turn has nothing to do with the fact that it is a Confederate memorial and flag, when, in fact, it is apparent that this is exactly why the installation received the full attention of county officials.

Our legal team researched the referenced TCO District Design and Construction guidelines and found no discernible, objective guidelines for structures in the corridor. Board members are free to decide issues using their own objective opinions, which is exactly what happened on April 5<sup>th</sup>. There are no hard facts in the document that would define any size or height ration between any structure and another. It is a totally subjective process that was tainted with political correctness and cowardice in the face of political pressure.

To subjectively claim that a memorial to honor Lee, Jackson, and all Confederate Veterans that is erected in keeping with every applicable zoning law is “not harmonious” with the guidelines of the TCO, with no specific guidelines to reference, is nothing more than back alley politics and a clear violation of the property owner’s first amendment rights of expression.

We have filed an appeal with the Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors and have asked them to reverse the decision of the TCO Board and approve our application as submitted. We cannot think of anything more "appropriate" than a memorial to Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson flying in Lexington, Virginia.

The Board of Supervisors meets tonight (Monday, June 12th) and will consider our appeal. Please take a moment to contact them today and ask them to approve our application.

Contact info:

John M Higgins (540) 460-7079 [buffalosupervisor@yahoo.com](mailto:buffalosupervisor@yahoo.com)

Russell S. Ford (540) 460-6750 [rford@rockbridge.net](mailto:rford@rockbridge.net)

David W. Hinty, Jr. (540) 784-0709 [david.hinty@yahoo.com](mailto:david.hinty@yahoo.com)

---

Ronnie R. Campbell (540) 377-6148 [soutriversupervisor@co.rockbridge.va.us](mailto:soutriversupervisor@co.rockbridge.va.us)  
Albert W. Lewis, Jr. (540) 570-5094 [buster@mountainviewfarm.biz](mailto:buster@mountainviewfarm.biz)

If you are in the Rockbridge County area, please attend the 5:30 meeting and let your voice be heard!

Board of Supervisors Meeting Room, 1st Floor  
150 South Main Street  
Lexington, Virginia 24450

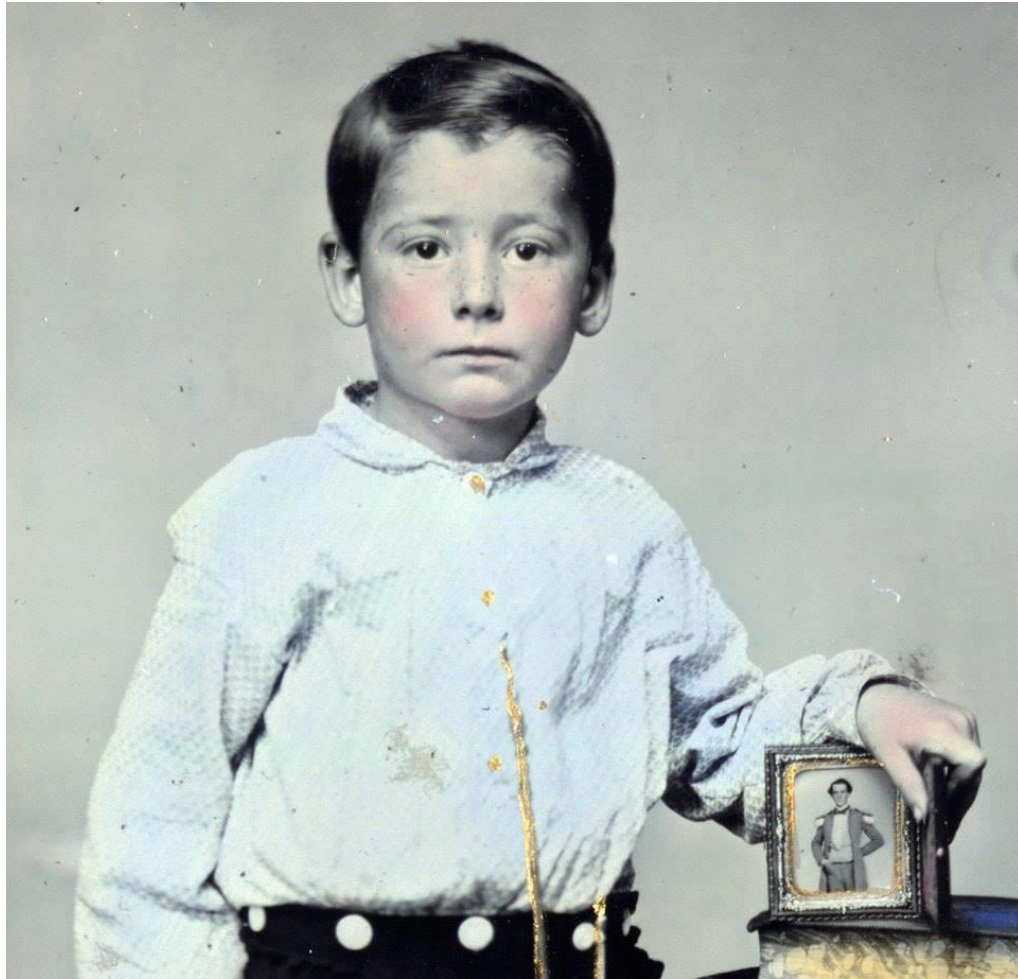
We will keep you updated on the decision tonight, and the progress on the installation of several dozen new flags which have been inspired by the county's actions regarding the 60 West Memorial Battle Flag.

---



Remove not the  
ANCIENT LANDMARK,  
which thy fathers have set.

Proverbs 22:28



**THE FACE OF JUST ONE OF THE WAR'S MANY TOLLS**  
*Victim of Yankee Aggression against Confederate Women and Children*

"One of the war's many tolls: a cropped detail of a boy holding a photo of a Confederate soldier. Clearly, the soldier meant something to the boy--is it his father? A brother or uncle? Did the soldier survive the war? Based upon the soldier's photo being in the photo and the boy wearing the watch, I would sadly suggest that the soldier did not survive."

# **SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMPS**

KEEPING THE MEMORY OF OUR FATHERS ALIVE IN THE HEARTS OF OUR CHILDREN

CLIFTON, TX  
July 9-15, 2017

[samdavis.scv.org](http://samdavis.scv.org)

THAXTON, VA  
June 18-24, 2017



# Help Raise a Flag



CLICK: [GO FUND ME!](#)

## Montgomery Battle Flag

The First Capitol Flaggers was formed in response to the removal by Alabama governor Robert Bentley of four historical flags from the Capitol Grounds of Alabama in Montgomery.

OUR goal is to raise a roadside Battle flag along Interstate I 85 as a memorial to the more than 35,000 Alabamians who died serving their country in the War for Southern independence 1861-1865.

Money raised will pay for the Flag , the pole and its installation and up keep.

Your help to raise this flag in the First Capitol of the Confederacy will show the world that our History and heritage is still remembered and important. Thank you for your support!

**Yeehah - a good Southron station!**



# Confederate Broadcasting

Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

**[CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM](http://CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM)**

# CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at .....

[www.belocamp.com/library](http://www.belocamp.com/library)



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;  
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee  
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;  
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;  
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave  
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*



**"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"**

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

**Sam Davis Youth Camps**

*Preserving the Truth for Posterity*

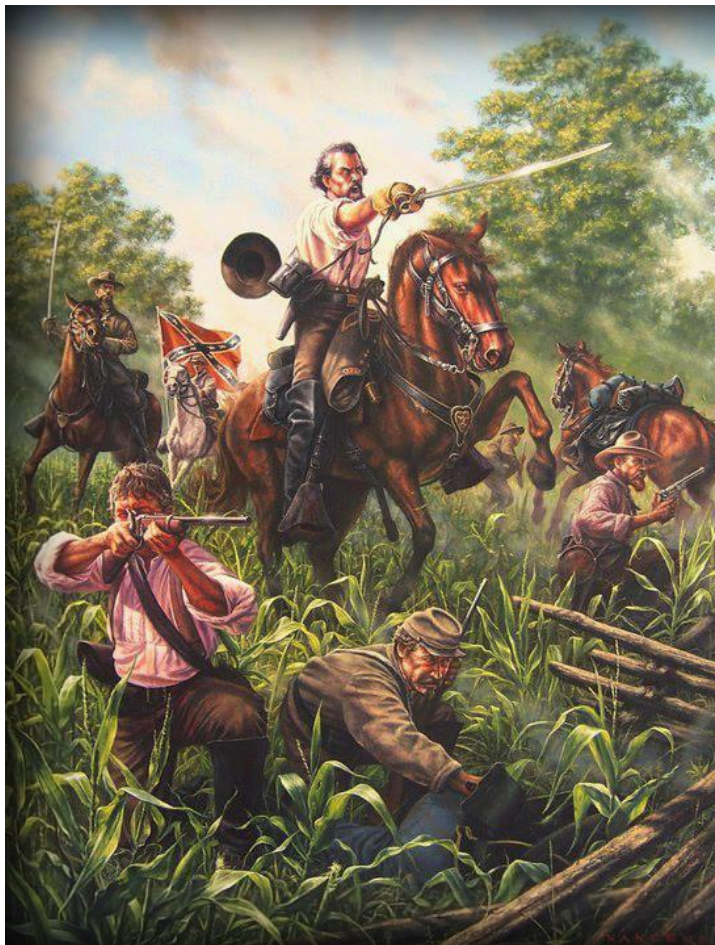
<http://samdavis.scv.org/>

**ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA**

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice  
Civil Rights Division  
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Criminal Section, PHB  
Washington, D.C. 20530

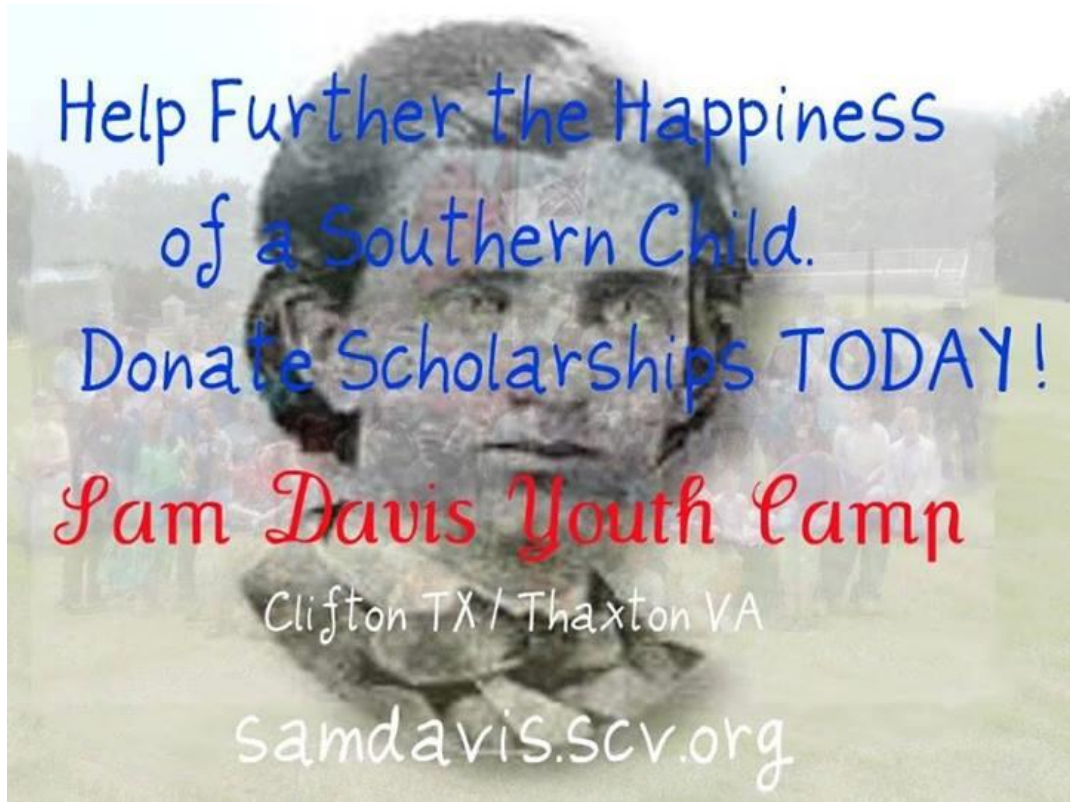
**Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.**



**DEFEND YOUR  
HERITAGE**

**CONFEDERATE  
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,  
SHARPENED BRAND,  
A WEEK AGO,  
UPON MY STEED,  
WITH FORREST  
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,  
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS  
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

**VETERANS**



Help Further the Happiness  
of a Southern Child.

Donate Scholarships TODAY!

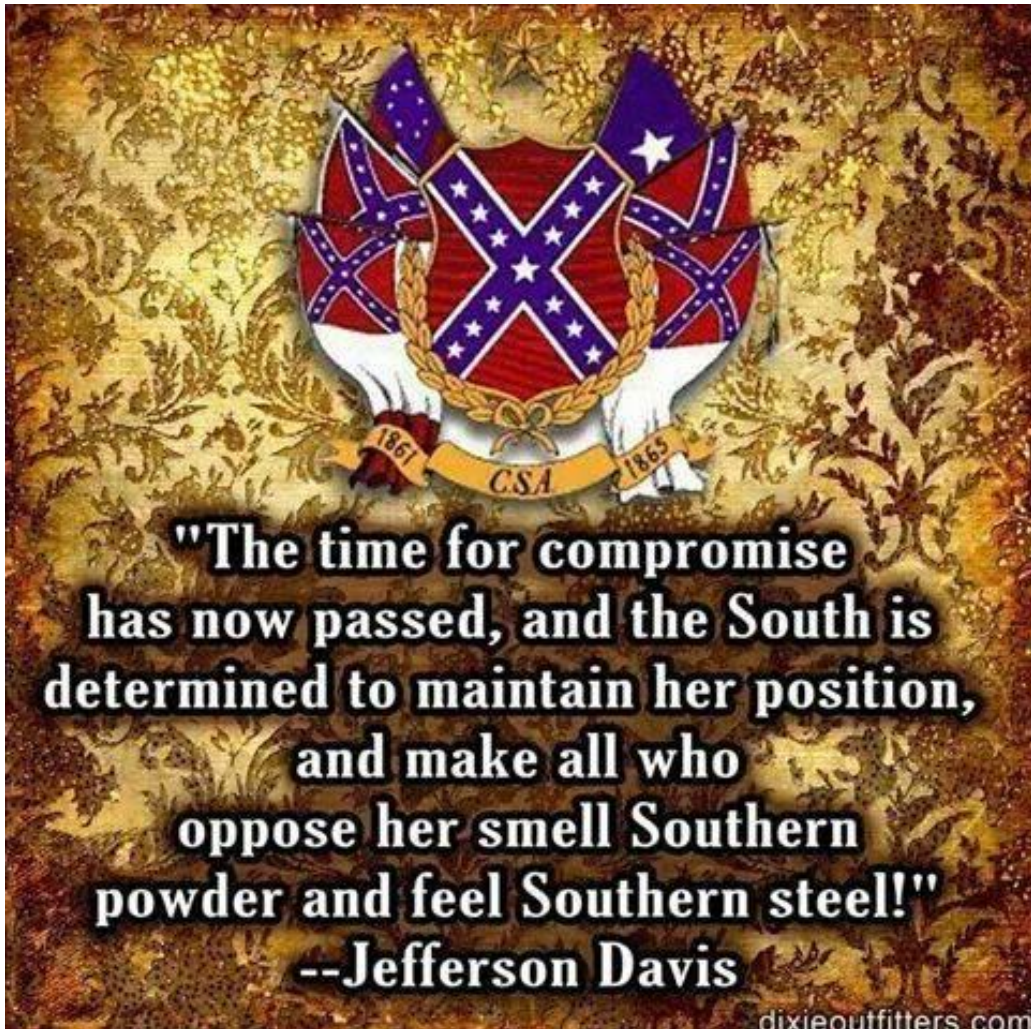
*Sam Davis Youth Camp*

Clifton TX / Thaxton VA

samdavis.scv.org

**Send your kids to**

**Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps!**



**"The time for compromise  
has now passed, and the South is  
determined to maintain her position,  
and make all who  
oppose her smell Southern  
powder and feel Southern steel!"  
--Jefferson Davis**

# CONFEDERATE EVENTS

**This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.**

## Recurring Events

### February

3<sup>rd</sup> weekend: Grovetown, TX, CW Weekend

### April

2<sup>nd</sup> weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)

### September

4<sup>th</sup> weekend: Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX

### November

Weekend before Thanksgiving: Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX

## 2017

### **Battle of the Brazos**

Civil War living history event with battle enactment

The scenario is that after a failed attempt by the Union to split Texas from the rest of the Confederate States of America by seizing the Sabin River, the Union forces attempt to move up the Brazos River and break the lines of supply and communication in Texas.

Friday-Saturday, Sep 22-24, 2017

Details to be announced

Yellow Brick Road Winery, 3587 Ward Bend Rd, Sealy, TX 77474

### **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation**

Friday-Sunday, Nov 17-19, 2017

*NOTE: Friday is "School Day" and is only open to school children and their chaperones. Saturday and Sunday are open to the general public.*

Step back in time at Liendo Plantation for an up close and personal look at life during the period of the American Civil War. Held annually the weekend before Thanksgiving, Civil War Weekend is an event with something for everyone! Allow yourself to be educated and entertained by dedicated living historians who portray the many sides of life during a war that divided our nation.

Liendo Plantation, 38653 Wyatt Chapel Rd, Hempstead, TX 77445

979-826-3126

<http://liendoplantation.com/liendo/civil-war-weekend/>

# Texas Division

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

*"Learn About Your Heritage"*

*Sons of Confederate Veterans  
Texas Division*

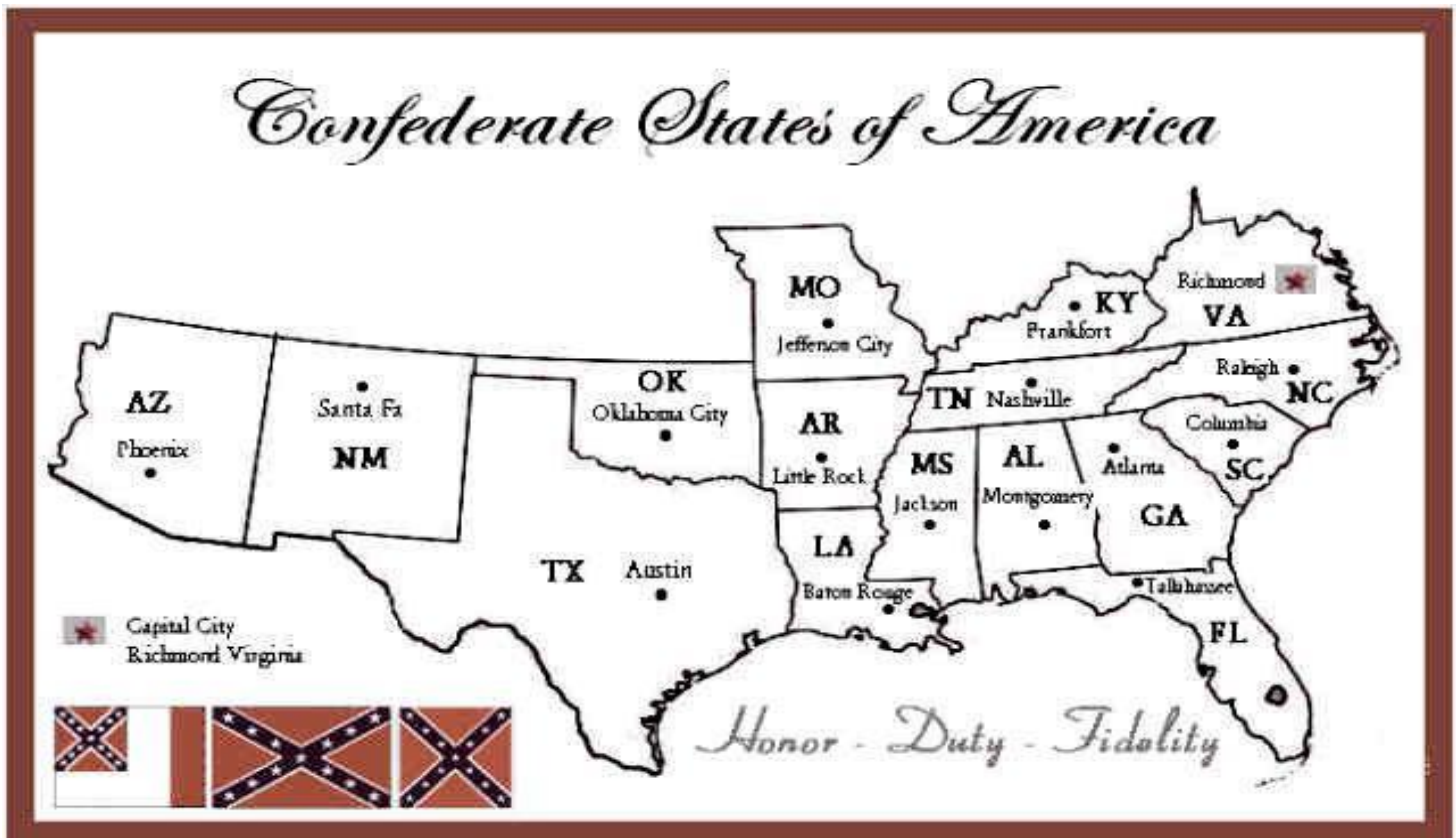


Calendar

## Upcoming Schedule of Events

07/09/17 - 07/15/17	<a href="#">Sam Davis Youth Camp - Texas</a>	Clifton, TX
07/18/17 - 07/23/17	<a href="#">2017 SCV National Reunion</a>	Memphis, TN

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.







# Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans  
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

## Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



## Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



**Southern Legal Resource  
Center  
P.O. Box 1235  
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

**\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.**

**Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.**

Follow events on YouTube: ["All Things Confederate"](#)

Thank you,  
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

**Join SLRC Today!**



# Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"



[www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org) ★ 1-800-MySouth

## What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

## Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration  
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag.



1st National Flag.



2nd National Flag.



3rd National Flag.



Bonnie Blue Flag.



*They took a stand for us.  
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to  
Vindicate the Cause of the  
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens  
Commander-in-Chief  
Sons of Confederate Veterans

**NEVER APOLOGIZE**



**FOR BEING RIGHT!**

### About our namesake:

[belo.herald@yahoo.com](mailto:belo.herald@yahoo.com)

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

## Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.*

## How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.*

**1-800-MY-SOUTH**

Click here for information and an introduction to the SCV



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

### CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

*"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".*

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,  
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>